

ESL EASY READ

LEITURA FACILITADA EM INGLÊS

NÍVEL

B1



MicMac



1 NÍVEL DE
LEITURA

B1



TEXTO
ORIGINAL
EM INGLÊS



TRADUÇÃO
EM PORTUGUÊS



NOTAS E
GLOSSÁRIO
DE VOCABULÁRIO

The Return of Tarzan

Edgar Rice Burroughs

THE RETURN OF TARZAN

TRADUÇÃO EM PORTUGUÊS

APRENDA • LEIA • ENTENDA • PROGRIDA



→ DO NÍVEL **B1** AO TEXTO ORIGINAL ←

LEITURA INTELIGENTE, COMPREENSÃO REAL, PROGRESSO CONSTANTE.

The Return Of Tarzan

Edgar Rice Burroughs

ESL Easy Read

Reading Comprehension B1 • Original Text • Português
Support

SAMPLE

Contents

[Copyright](#)

[Introduction](#)

[Reading Comprehension B1](#)

[Original English Text](#)

[Versão em Português](#)

[Glossary: New Words](#)

Copyright

Fonte original — domínio público

Esta edição ESL Easy Read foi adaptada a partir de The Return Of Tarzan, de Edgar Rice Burroughs, publicado originalmente em 1913.

A obra original encontra-se em domínio público e pode ser utilizada, reproduzida, distribuída e adaptada de acordo com a legislação aplicável.

Autor

Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875–1950)

Estados Unidos

Esta obra foi publicada originalmente em 1913.

Nos Estados Unidos, obras publicadas antes de 1930 encontram-se normalmente em domínio público.

Com base no ano de publicação disponível, esta obra encontra-se em domínio público nos Estados Unidos desde 1º de janeiro de 2009.

Brasil

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875–1950)

De acordo com a Lei nº 9.610/1998, os direitos patrimoniais expiram 70 anos após a morte do autor, contados a partir de 1º de janeiro do ano seguinte ao falecimento.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação no Brasil: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Portugal

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs (1875–1950)

De acordo com o Código do Direito de Autor e dos Direitos Conexos, a proteção patrimonial dura 70 anos após a morte do autor.

Edgar Rice Burroughs faleceu em 1950.

Situação em Portugal: DOMÍNIO PÚBLICO.

Dados da publicação original

Obra original: The Return Of Tarzan

Autor: Edgar Rice Burroughs

Primeira publicação: 1913

Primeiro editor: New Story Magazine

Verifique você mesmo

As fontes abaixo permitem verificar gratuitamente a identificação da obra, a data de publicação e, no caso do Project Gutenberg, o status de domínio público nos Estados Unidos:

→ [Project Gutenberg](#)

O registro do Project Gutenberg identifica esta obra como domínio público nos Estados Unidos.

→ [Internet Archive](#)

Preserva digitalizações e registros bibliográficos de edições impressas da obra original.

Esta adaptação ESL Easy Read

Nenhum direito autoral é reivindicado sobre o texto original em domínio público. A estrutura editorial desta edição, as versões de leitura simplificada, as traduções de apoio, o layout, a capa e o aparato pedagógico são protegidos por direitos autorais.

© 2026 MicMac from Las Vegas LLC. Todos os direitos reservados.

Introdução

Como ler este livro

Cada livro desta coleção é apresentado em um nível de leitura simplificada, de acordo com o CEFR — Quadro Europeu Comum de Referência para Línguas.

A2 — Básico: indicado para leitores que já compreendem frases simples, vocabulário frequente e textos curtos sobre situações do cotidiano.

B1 — Intermediário: indicado para leitores que conseguem compreender as ideias principais de textos claros e acompanhar uma narrativa com vocabulário e estruturas de dificuldade moderada.

B2 — Intermediário avançado: indicado para leitores que já conseguem compreender textos mais complexos, acompanhar descrições detalhadas e reconhecer uma variedade maior de vocabulário e estruturas gramaticais.

Este livro foi adaptado para o nível B1.

Assim, você pode começar a lê-lo mesmo sem dominar completamente o inglês. O texto foi simplificado para facilitar a compreensão, preservando a história, os personagens e os acontecimentos principais da obra original.

Como usar as notas

No texto de leitura simplificada, cada parágrafo possui um link Pt/En. Esse link abre uma nota com a tradução em português do texto simplificado e o trecho correspondente no texto original em inglês.

No texto original em inglês, o link PT leva diretamente ao parágrafo correspondente na versão em português. Na tradução portuguesa, o link En retorna ao parágrafo correspondente no texto original.

A tradução para o português é feita a partir do texto em inglês simplificado, e não diretamente do texto original. O objetivo é ajudar você a compreender com precisão a frase simplificada que está estudando naquele momento.

O texto original em inglês é apresentado separadamente para a etapa seguinte do aprendizado, quando você já estiver preparado para ler e comparar a obra em sua forma original.

Cada nota contém links que permitem retornar exatamente ao parágrafo que você estava lendo.

Como usar o glossário

Na última parte do livro, o Glossary: New Words reúne, em ordem alfabética, palavras mais complexas ou menos frequentes presentes no texto simplificado de nível B1. Essas palavras aparecem em itálico no texto.

Cada entrada apresenta pronúncia, tradução em português, explicação simples em inglês, frase de exemplo e até cinco frases reais do livro.

O link Back to B1 retorna exatamente à frase correspondente na versão simplificada.

Depois do texto simplificado, o livro apresenta também o texto original completo em inglês e a versão completa em português.

Sobre este livro

Nesta sequência de Tarzan das Macacas, a história segue John Clayton, Lorde Greystoke, mais conhecido como Tarzan, enquanto ele retorna à civilização após sua vida na selva africana. Desiludido com a alta sociedade, Tarzan navega para a Europa, onde se envolve em uma teia de intrigas envolvendo a bela francesa Olga de Coude e seu marido ciumento. Acusado de um crime que não cometeu, Tarzan foge para a Argélia, onde encontra seu velho inimigo, o russo Nikolas Rokoff. O conflito central opõe os instintos primais de Tarzan às corrupções da civilização, enquanto ele navega por tramas traiçoeiras, resgata uma mulher cativa e, por fim, retorna à selva para confrontar uma cidade perdida de criaturas símias. O cenário muda dos salões de Paris para os sertões do Norte da África e o interior africano, mantendo um tom de aventura e romantismo. Personagens principais incluem Tarzan, seu interesse amoroso Jane Porter (que aparece depois), o vilão Rokoff e o nobre macaco Akut. A progressão vai do descontentamento de Tarzan com a sociedade à sua aceitação de sua verdadeira natureza,

culminando em uma série de fugas e batalhas emocionantes.

Nota editorial

A tradução para o português e a versão Reading Comprehension B1 foram geradas com apoio de inteligência artificial e submetidas a revisão editorial.

Em caso de dúvida ou observações, fale conosco.

MicMac from Las Vegas LLC

Contato: admin@micmacfromlasvegas.com

Outros livros e materiais

Materiais e outros livros da série ESL Easy Read:

Coleção A Selva de Burroughs:

Tarzan of the Apes

The Return Of Tarzan

The Beasts Of Tarzan

The Son Of Tarzan

Tarzan and the Jewels Of Opar

Jungle Tales Of Tarzan

Tarzan The Untamed

Tarzan The Terrible

Tarzan and the Golden Lion

Tarzan and the Ant Men

Tarzan, Lord of the Jungle

Jungle Tales Of Tarzan — ESL Easy Read

Tarzan and the City of Gold

Tarzan and the Lion Man

Tarzan and the Lost Empire

Tarzan at the Earth's Core

Tarzan the Invincible

Tarzan Triumphant

The Tarzan Twins

The Return Of Tarzan

V21 Popup Test

Outras coleções disponíveis:

Doctor Dolittle

Anne of Green Gables / L. M. Montgomery

Gothic and Terror Classics

Marte de Burroughs

Sherlock Holmes

The Land of Oz

www.micmacfromlasvegas.com

Index - Reading Comprehension B1

[The Affair on the Liner](#)

[Forging Bonds of Hate and ----?](#)

[What Happened in the Rue Maule](#)

[The Countess Explains](#)

The Affair on the Liner

Pt/En The Countess de Coude quietly said that something was magnificent.

Pt/En The count asked his young wife what she found magnificent. He looked around to see what she was admiring.

Pt/En The countess replied it was nothing. She explained that she was admiring the tall buildings of New York. Then she sat more comfortably and continued reading her magazine.

Pt/En Her husband wondered why his wife suddenly admired the New York buildings, as she had recently called them horrible.

Pt/En The count put down his book and told Olga that he was bored. He suggested finding other bored people to play cards with.

Pt/En The young woman smiled and told her husband that he was not very *charming*. She said she was also bored, so she could forgive him. She suggested he go and play his cards if he wished.

Pt/En After her husband left, she looked secretly at a tall young man who was resting lazily in a chair nearby.

Pt/En She whispered "Magnificent!" again.

Pt/En Countess Olga de Coude was twenty years old, and her husband was forty. She was a loyal wife. However, she had not chosen her husband, so she was not deeply in love with him. She was surprised by a handsome young stranger and said "Magnificent!". This did not mean she was disloyal. She simply admired him, like one might admire a fine animal. The young man was also very good-looking.

Pt/En As she looked at his profile, he stood up to leave the deck. Countess de Coude called a steward and asked him who the gentleman was.

Pt/En The steward told the woman that the passenger was booked as Monsieur Tarzan from Africa.

Pt/En The girl thought it sounded like a very big property, and this made her even more interested.

Pt/En As Tarzan walked to the smoking-room, he saw two men whispering together. He noticed one of them looked guilty. The men were dark and acted suspiciously, reminding Tarzan of actors in plays.

Pt/En Tarzan went into the smoking-room and sat alone. He was sad and thought about his life. He wondered if he was right to give up his inheritance to Clayton, who he didn't owe anything to. Tarzan loved Clayton, but he gave up his birthright for the woman they both loved, who ended up with Clayton.

Pt/En It was hard because she loved him, but Tarzan knew he did the right thing that night in Wisconsin. He wanted her to be happy. His short time with *modern* people had shown him that without money and a good social position, life was very difficult for most people.

Pt/En Jane Porter was born to have both a title and estates. Tarzan thought that if he took these away from her future husband, Clayton, Jane would be very unhappy. Tarzan believed that other people were as loyal as he was, and he was *correct*. He did not think Jane would refuse Clayton if he lost his title and money. If something bad happened to Clayton, it would make Jane feel even more loyal to him.

Pt/En Tarzan thought about the future. He tried to feel happy about returning to the jungle where he grew up. He had lived there for twenty years of his twenty-two years of life. But he wondered who would welcome him back. He felt only Tantor the elephant was his friend. He thought the other animals would hunt him or run away, as they always had.

Pt/En Even the apes from his own group would not be friendly to him.

Pt/En Living in civilization had taught Tarzan to want to be with people and to enjoy friendship. Because of this, he found other kinds of life *unpleasant*. He found it hard to imagine a world without a friend, without someone who spoke the languages he had learned to love. So, Tarzan was not looking forward to his future.

Pt/En While Tarzan was smoking and thinking, he looked in a mirror. He saw four men playing cards at a table. One man got up to leave. Then another man came and politely asked if he could take the empty seat so the game could continue. This man was one of the two Tarzan had seen whispering outside the room earlier.

Pt/En Tarzan watched the players at the table in the mirror. He was a little interested in what was happening. He knew the name of only one other player, Count Raoul de Coude. A steward had told Tarzan that the Count was an important person in the French war ministry.

Pt/En Tarzan suddenly saw something in the mirror. Another man, who looked like a plotter, had entered and was standing behind the Count. Tarzan saw the man look around the room quickly. The man then took something from his pocket, but Tarzan could not see what it was because the man's hand hid it.

Pt/En The man carefully put the object into the Count's pocket. He stayed there, watching the Count's cards. Tarzan was confused by this, but he paid close attention and did not miss any more details.

Pt/En The game continued for about ten minutes. The Count won a lot of money from the player who had just joined. After this, Tarzan saw the man behind the Count nod to his friend. Immediately, the player who had joined stood up and pointed at the Count.

Pt/En The player told the Count that if he had known the Count was a professional cheat, he would not have played the game.

Pt/En The count and the two other players immediately stood up.

Pt/En De Coude's face turned very pale.

Pt/En He shouted, asking what the other man meant and if he knew who he was speaking to.

Pt/En The other man replied that he knew he was speaking, for the last time, to someone who cheated at cards.

Pt/En The count leaned over the table and hit the man on the mouth with his open hand. Then the other players came between them.

Pt/En One of the players said there was a mistake. He explained that the person was Count de Coude from France. The accuser said he would apologize if he was wrong. However, he first wanted the Count to explain why he saw him put extra cards into his pocket.

Pt/En The man whom Tarzan had seen drop the cards tried to leave the room secretly. But he was stopped by a tall stranger with gray eyes.

Pt/En The man rudely asked for permission to pass and tried to move to the side.

Pt/En Tarzan told him to wait.

Pt/En The other man asked Tarzan why he should wait, saying he wanted to pass.

Pt/En Tarzan asked the person to wait. He said he thought there was something that the person could explain.

Pt/En The other man was angry and tried to push Tarzan. Tarzan, however, smiled. He easily turned the man around and held him by his coat collar. He led the struggling and angry man back to the table. This was Nikolos Rokoff's first time facing Tarzan's great strength, which had helped him win against lions and large apes.

Pt/En The man who had accused De Coude, and two other men who were playing cards, looked at the count. Other passengers came closer to see what was happening, and everyone waited for the result.

Pt/En The count said that the man was crazy. He asked the gentlemen to search him.

Pt/En One of the players said that the accusation was not *believable*.

Pt/En The accuser insisted that if they checked the count's coat pocket, they would see the accusation was very serious. When the others hesitated, the accuser said he would do it himself and moved towards the count.

Pt/En De Coude said that he would only allow a gentleman to search him.

Pt/En A new voice stated that it was not needed to search the count because the cards were in his pocket, and the speaker had seen them put there.

Pt/En Everyone turned in surprise to see a strong young man bringing a struggling captive towards them by his neck.

Pt/En De Coude angrily shouted that it was a conspiracy and that there were no cards in his coat. He then put his hand in his pocket. The group was silent as the count turned pale. He slowly took out his hand, which held three cards.

Pt/En He looked at them with silent, shocked surprise. His face slowly turned red with shame. The people watching felt pity and looked down on him because his honor was destroyed.

Pt/En The stranger with gray eyes said that it was a conspiracy. He explained to the gentlemen that the count did not know the cards were in his pocket. They were put there without his knowledge while he was playing cards. The stranger saw it happen in a mirror and said that the person he stopped from escaping had put the cards in the count's pocket.

Pt/En De Coude looked from Tarzan to the man he was holding.

Pt/En He cried out in surprise, "Oh my God, Nikolas! Is it you?"

Pt/En Then he turned to the person who had accused him and looked at him carefully for a moment.

Pt/En Someone told Paulvitch that he was not recognized because he had shaved his beard. He said the beard changed his appearance a lot and now he understood everything clearly.

Pt/En Tarzan asked the count what they should do with the men. He asked if they should give them to the captain.

Pt/En The count quickly replied that it was a personal matter and asked Tarzan to forget about it. He said it was enough that he was cleared of the charge. He also said it was better to have no contact with such people. The count then asked how he could thank Tarzan for his great kindness. He offered his card and said he was ready to help Tarzan if he ever needed it.

Pt/En Tarzan had let Rokoff go. Rokoff and his friend Paulvitch quickly left the room. As Rokoff was leaving, he turned to Tarzan and warned him that he would have many chances to regret interfering in other people's business.

Pt/En Tarzan smiled. Then he bowed to the count and gave him his own card.

Pt/En The count said:

Pt/En M. JEAN C. TARZAN

Pt/En The count told Monsieur Tarzan that he might regret being friends with him. He explained that Tarzan had made two very bad men angry. The count advised Tarzan to avoid them.

Pt/En Tarzan replied with a smile that he had faced more frightening enemies. He said he was still alive and not worried. He believed these two men would not be able to harm him.

Pt/En De Coude hoped Tarzan was right. He suggested it would be good to be careful. He warned Tarzan that he had made an enemy who would never forget or forgive. This enemy, Nikolas Rokoff, was always planning terrible things against those who crossed him. De Coude said Rokoff was worse than the devil.

Pt/En That night, Tarzan entered his cabin and found a folded note on the floor. It seemed to have been pushed under the door. He opened it to read.

Pt/En The note was addressed to Mr. Tarzan.

Pt/En The writer believed Tarzan did not understand how serious his actions were today. He thought Tarzan acted without knowing he was offending a stranger. Because of this, the writer was happy to let Tarzan apologize. If Tarzan promised not to get *involved* in things that were not his business again, the writer would forget the matter.

Pt/En The writer also said that if Tarzan did not apologize, there would be other *consequences*. However, he was sure Tarzan would *agree* that his suggested plan was the best one.

Pt/En The note was signed, 'Very respectfully, Nikolas Rokoff.'

Pt/En Tarzan smiled sadly for a short time. Then, he stopped thinking about it and went to sleep.

Pt/En The Countess de Coude was talking to her husband in a cabin close by.

Pt/En She asked her husband, Raoul, why he looked so serious. She said he had been unhappy all evening and asked what was worrying him.

Pt/En Raoul asked Olga if she knew that Nikolas was on the ship.

Pt/En Olga was surprised and said it was impossible. She explained that Nikolas was supposed to be arrested in Germany.

Pt/En Raoul told Olga that he had seen Paulvitch and another man today. He said he could not stand Paulvitch's bad treatment much longer, not even for her. He was thinking about telling the police or the captain before they landed, as he felt it would be easy to stop this problem on a French ship.

Pt/En The countess, Olga, cried and knelt before Raoul. She asked him not to do what he was planning and reminded him of his promise. She begged him not to even threaten the person.

Pt/En De Coude held his wife's hands and looked at her face for a while. He seemed to be trying to understand why she wanted to protect this man.

Pt/En Raoul finally agreed to do as Olga wished. He said he did not understand because the man had lost all right to her love or respect. Raoul warned that the man was dangerous to her and her husband, and he hoped she would not regret defending him.

Pt/En Olga interrupted Raoul, saying she did not defend the man. She told him she believed she hated him as much as Raoul did, but explained that family ties were very important.

Pt/En De Coude was very angry. He told Olga that two people had tried to damage his reputation. He explained that they would have succeeded, but a stranger, Monsieur Tarzan, had helped him. Tarzan brought Nikolas to them and explained the situation. De Coude had almost started to doubt himself because of some cards found on him.

Pt/En The countess asked in surprise if he was Monsieur Tarzan.

Pt/En The count asked Olga if she knew him.

Pt/En Olga replied that she had seen him and a steward had pointed him out to her.

Pt/En The count said he did not know that Monsieur Tarzan was famous.

Pt/En Olga de Coude changed the subject. She realized it was difficult to explain why the steward had shown her the handsome Mr. Tarzan. She might have blushed a little because her husband, the count, was looking at her with a strange, questioning expression. She thought that a guilty conscience makes people seem suspicious.

Forging Bonds of Hate and ----?

Pt/En Tarzan did not see the other passengers again until late the next afternoon. His sense of *fairness* had *involved* him in their problems. He then met Rokoff and Paulvitch unexpectedly, at a time when they would least want to see him.

Pt/En They were standing on a quiet part of the deck. As Tarzan approached, they were arguing loudly with a woman. Tarzan saw she wore rich clothes and looked young, but he could not see her face because she was wearing a heavy *veil*.

Pt/En The two men stood on either side of the woman, with their backs to Tarzan. He got very close without them noticing him. Tarzan thought Rokoff seemed to be threatening the woman, while she was pleading. They spoke in a language he did not know, so he could only guess that the woman was scared.

Pt/En Rokoff's threatening *behavior* suggested physical violence. Tarzan paused behind them, feeling a sense of danger. Just then, Rokoff grabbed the woman's wrist roughly, twisting it as if to force a promise through pain. Before anything more could happen, strong fingers grabbed Rokoff's shoulder. He was turned around to face the stranger who had stopped him the day before.

Pt/En The furious Rokoff shouted loudly. He asked what Tarzan meant and if he was foolish to insult Nikolas Rokoff again.

Pt/En Tarzan spoke in a low voice and said that was his answer to Rokoff's note. Then, Tarzan pushed Rokoff with great force. Rokoff fell and hit the ship's rail.

Pt/En Rokoff shouted again and called Tarzan a pig, saying he would die for this. Rokoff quickly stood up and ran towards Tarzan, trying to *pull* a gun from his pocket. The girl was very scared and moved back.

Pt/En The girl cried out to Nikolas, begging him not to do that. She told Tarzan to run quickly or Rokoff would surely kill him. However, instead of running away, Tarzan walked towards Rokoff. Tarzan told Rokoff not to make a fool of himself.

Pt/En Rokoff was extremely angry because of the humiliation. He finally managed to pull out his gun. He stopped, aimed the gun at Tarzan's chest, and pulled the trigger. But the gun made a clicking sound because it was empty. Tarzan's hand moved very fast, like a snake. He quickly grabbed the gun, twisted it, and threw it far over the ship's rail into the Atlantic Ocean.

Pt/En The two men looked at each other for a moment. Rokoff calmed down. He spoke first.

Pt/En Rokoff told Tarzan that he had interfered twice in things that were not his business. He said Tarzan had embarrassed him twice. Rokoff explained that he had ignored the first time because he thought Tarzan did not know better. But he said this new problem would not be ignored. Rokoff warned Tarzan that if he did not know who Nikolas Rokoff was, he would soon have a good reason to remember him.

Pt/En Tarzan replied that he only needed to know that Rokoff was a coward and a bad person. Then Tarzan turned to ask the girl if Rokoff had hurt her, but she had gone. Without looking at Rokoff or his friend, Tarzan continued walking on the deck.

Pt/En Tarzan wondered what secret plan the two men had. He thought the veiled woman he had helped looked a little familiar, but he was not sure if he had seen her before because he had not seen her face. He noticed a special ring on her hand that Rokoff had grabbed. Tarzan decided to look at the rings of other women passengers to find out who she was and if Rokoff had bothered her again.

Pt/En Tarzan sat in his chair and thought about all the cruel, selfish, and mean things he had seen since he first saw a human being four years ago. That was when he saw Kulonga, a man who threw a spear that killed Kala, the ape who was like a mother to Tarzan.

Pt/En He remembered bad things that had happened. He remembered that the rat-faced Snipes had killed King. He remembered that the sailors on the ARROW ship had left Professor Porter and his group. He remembered the bad treatment of prisoners by Mbonga's warriors and women. He also remembered the small arguments between the government and army officers in the West Coast colony, which was his first experience with the modern world.

Pt/En Tarzan thought to himself that people were all the same. He believed they cheated, murdered, lied, and fought. They did this for things that jungle animals would not want, like money to buy pleasures for weak people. He also thought they were controlled by silly rules that made them unhappy. They thought they were the most important beings and had the best lives. He compared this to the jungle, where animals would protect their mates. He felt that the human world was foolish and that he had made a mistake by leaving the freedom and happiness of the jungle to come into it.

Pt/En While he was sitting, Tarzan suddenly felt that someone was watching him from behind. His wild animal instincts returned. He quickly turned around. A young woman had been secretly looking at him, but she quickly looked away. However, Tarzan's gray eyes looked directly at her. As her eyes dropped, he saw her face turn slightly red.

Pt/En Tarzan smiled because his action was not polite or gentle. He had kept looking at the young woman when their eyes met. He thought she was very young and beautiful. He also felt that she looked familiar, and he wondered if he had seen her before. He sat down again. Soon, he noticed that she had stood up and was leaving the deck. As she walked past, Tarzan watched her, hoping to find a clue about who she was.

Pt/En Tarzan was not completely disappointed. As the woman walked away, she raised one hand to the back of her neck. This is a common gesture for women when they know someone is looking at them. On her finger, Tarzan saw a ring with an unusual design. He remembered seeing the same ring on the finger of a veiled woman some time before.

Pt/En Tarzan saw that the woman Rokoff was bothering was very beautiful. He wondered who she was and how she knew the unfriendly Russian man.

Pt/En After dinner, Tarzan walked on the ship's deck and talked with the second officer. Later, he watched the moonlight on the water. He was hidden behind a boat holder. Two men walked past, and Tarzan heard them talking. He decided to follow them because he heard Rokoff's voice and saw he was with Paulvitch. Tarzan wanted to find out what they were planning.

Pt/En Tarzan heard Rokoff say something about choking a woman if she screamed. This made Tarzan curious and worried. He followed

Rokoff and Paulvitch as they walked quickly along the deck. They stopped at the smoking-room door for a moment, seeming to check if someone was inside.

Pt/En The two men then went to the first-class cabins on the promenade deck. Tarzan followed them, trying hard not to be seen. He hid in a hallway near them when they stopped at a wooden door.

Pt/En A woman's voice asked from inside the room in French, "Who is it?"

Pt/En A man's voice, which Tarzan recognized as Rokoff's deep voice, answered. He said he was Nikolas and asked if he could come inside.

Pt/En A woman's voice from behind the door asked Nikolas why he was bothering her. She said she had never hurt him.

Pt/En The man, Nikolas, spoke in a softer voice. He asked Olga to talk with him for a few minutes. He promised not to harm her or enter her room, but said he needed to speak to her privately.

Pt/En Tarzan heard the door lock click open from the inside. He moved from his hiding place to see what would happen. He remembered what he had heard earlier on the deck: that if the woman screamed, they could choke her.

Pt/En Rokoff stood in front of the door. Paulvitch hid against the wall nearby. The door opened, and Rokoff stepped partly inside. He spoke quietly to the woman, who Tarzan could not see. Then Tarzan heard the woman's voice clearly, speaking in a calm but loud tone.

Pt/En The woman told Nikolas that she would never agree to his demands, no matter how much he threatened her. She asked him to leave the room, saying he had no right to be there and had promised not to enter.

Pt/En Nikolas replied to Olga that he would not enter. However, he warned her that she would regret not agreeing to his request. He said he would win in the end and she should save them all trouble and disgrace.

Pt/En The woman interrupted Nikolas, saying "Never, Nikolas!". Tarzan saw Rokoff nod to Paulvitch. Paulvitch quickly entered the cabin past Rokoff, who held the door open. Rokoff then stepped outside and

closed the door, locking it from the inside. Rokoff stood by the door, listening, with a smile on his face.

Pt/En Tarzan could hear the woman telling the man to leave her cabin. She shouted that she would call her husband, who would show him no mercy.

Pt/En Paulvitch's mocking laugh could be heard through the cabin walls.

Pt/En A man told the woman that the ship's officer would bring her husband. He also said that the officer already knew she was with another man in her locked cabin.

Pt/En The woman reacted angrily, saying her husband would find out.

Pt/En The man explained that her husband would know, but the ship's purser and newspaper reporters would also hear the story. He said they would think it was interesting, and her friends would read about it. He added that the man she was with was her brother's servant.

Pt/En The woman told Alexis Paulvitch he was a coward. She said that if she whispered a certain name to him, he would stop making demands and threats and would leave her cabin quickly. She did not think he would bother her again. Tarzan heard a moment of silence, then a surprised cry from the man, the sound of fighting, a woman's scream, and then silence.

Pt/En As soon as the scream stopped, Tarzan jumped from where he was hiding. Rokoff tried to run, but Tarzan grabbed him and pulled him back. They both felt that someone was being murdered in the room. Tarzan believed Rokoff did not want his partner to go that far and that his plans were more serious than just murder. Without asking questions, Tarzan broke down the cabin door and entered, pulling Rokoff with him. Inside, he saw the woman on a couch with Paulvitch on top of her. Paulvitch was choking her, and she was trying to fight him off.

Pt/En Paulvitch stood up angrily when Tarzan entered. The girl on the couch slowly sat up. She held her throat and was breathing quickly. Tarzan saw she was the same young woman he had seen looking at him on the ship earlier. She looked messy and very pale.

Pt/En Tarzan asked Rokoff what was happening, thinking Rokoff was *responsible*. Rokoff did not answer and looked angry. Tarzan then said he wanted to call a ship's officer because the situation had gone too far.

Pt/En The girl suddenly stood up and asked Tarzan not to call an officer. She said the man did not mean to hurt her, and he just lost control because she had angered him. She begged him not to make it a *bigger* problem. Tarzan felt he should tell the authorities, but her voice made him hesitate.

Pt/En Tarzan asked her if she wanted him to do nothing about the situation.

Pt/En She answered that she wanted him to do nothing, please.

Pt/En Tarzan asked the girl if she was happy for those two bad men to continue *bothering* her.

Pt/En The girl did not know what to say and looked worried and unhappy. Tarzan saw Rokoff smile with pleasure. It was clear the girl was afraid of them and did not dare to say what she really wanted in front of them.

Pt/En Tarzan then said he would take action himself. He told Rokoff and his helper that for the rest of the trip, he would watch them. If he saw them do anything that might upset the young woman, he would deal with them directly, and it would not be a pleasant experience for either of them.

Pt/En Tarzan then grabbed Rokoff and Paulvitch by their necks and pushed them out of the room. He also kicked them down the hallway. He then returned to the girl, who was looking at him with surprise.

Pt/En Tarzan asked the woman if she would do him a favor by letting him know if either of those men bothered her again.

Pt/En The woman hoped Tarzan would not have problems because of his kind action. She told him he had made a very bad and clever enemy who would do anything to get revenge. She warned him to be very careful.

Pt/En Tarzan replied that his name was Tarzan.

Pt/En The woman thanked Monsieur Tarzan for his brave protection. She explained she was grateful because she did not want the officers to be *informed*. She wished him good night and said she would never forget what she owed him. She smiled, curtsied, and Tarzan said good night and went on deck.

Pt/En Tarzan found it strange that the girl and Count de Coude had suffered from Rokoff and his friend but did not want them *punished*. He thought about the young woman and how he had met her. He realized he did not know her name. He saw she was married because of the gold ring on her finger and wondered about her husband.

Pt/En Tarzan did not see the people from the earlier *event* again until the last day of the trip. He met the young woman again on deck. She smiled and spoke about the incident he had seen in her cabin two nights before. She seemed worried that he might think badly of her because she knew men like Rokoff and Paulvitch.

Pt/En The Countess de Coude spoke to Tarzan. She hoped he did not judge her because of what happened on Tuesday evening. She said she had suffered a lot because of it and had been too ashamed to leave her cabin until now.

Pt/En Tarzan answered that people should not judge someone by the bad people who attack them. He explained that he had seen the two men before and knew how they acted. He believed that because these men only liked bad things, the person they attacked must be good.

Pt/En The Countess thanked Tarzan for saying kind things. She told him her husband had told her the whole story about the card game. Her husband had spoken very highly of Tarzan's strength and bravery and felt he owed Tarzan a lot.

Pt/En Tarzan asked if she was talking about her husband.

Pt/En She confirmed and told Tarzan that she was the Countess de Coude.

Pt/En Tarzan told the lady that he was very happy to have helped her, the wife of the Count de Coude.

Pt/En The woman told Tarzan that she was already very *thankful* to him and could not repay him. She asked him not to help her more. She

smiled at him, and Tarzan thought that a man would do many great things just to see her smile.

Pt/En He did not see her again that day. The next morning, during the busy landing, he could not find her. But he remembered her eyes from the day before. They looked sad when they talked about how quickly people become friends on a ship and how easily those friendships end.

Pt/En Tarzan wondered if he would ever see her again.

What Happened in the Rue Maule

Pt/En When Tarzan arrived in Paris, he went to see his friend D'Arnot. D'Arnot told Tarzan he was wrong to give up the title and lands that belonged to him from his father, John Clayton, the late Lord Greystoke.

Pt/En D'Arnot told Tarzan that he was acting foolishly. Tarzan was giving up a chance to prove he was from noble English families, not from a savage ape. D'Arnot found it hard to believe that people had believed Tarzan was not noble, especially Miss Porter.

Pt/En D'Arnot explained that he never believed Kala was Tarzan's mother. This was true even when Tarzan lived in Africa and acted like a wild animal. D'Arnot knew Tarzan was mistaken about his mother.

Pt/En D'Arnot mentioned Tarzan's father's diary, which described their difficult life in Africa, Tarzan's birth, and Tarzan's baby *fingerprints* on the diary. D'Arnot found it hard to believe Tarzan wanted to stay a poor, unknown person.

Pt/En Tarzan replied that he was happy with the name Tarzan. He also said he did not want to stay poor. He asked D'Arnot for help finding a job, which he hoped would be the last thing he needed from his friend.

Pt/En D'Arnot dismissed Tarzan's words. He told Tarzan he had enough money for many people and that half of it was Tarzan's. D'Arnot said that even all his money would not be as valuable as Tarzan's friendship or repay the help Tarzan gave him in Africa. He remembered that Tarzan saved him from death by cannibals and helped him *recover* from terrible wounds, staying with him even when Tarzan wanted to go to the coast.

Pt/En The speaker told Tarzan that when they arrived, Miss Porter and her group had already left. The speaker realized how much Tarzan had helped a stranger. The speaker wanted to show friendship, not just give money, because they had similar interests and the speaker admired Tarzan. However, since Tarzan needed money, the speaker promised to provide it.

Pt/En Tarzan laughed and said he and the speaker would not argue about money. He needed money to live, but he would be happier with a job. He asked the speaker to find him work because he would become

bored and inactive if he had nothing to do. Tarzan also mentioned that his birthright was with Clayton, who honestly thought he was the real Lord Greystoke. Tarzan believed Clayton might be a better lord than himself, as he was raised in the jungle and was only partly civilized. He explained that when he became angry, his savage instincts took over.

Pt/En Tarzan also explained that if he had revealed his true identity, he would have taken away the wealth and social position that the woman he loved would gain by marrying Clayton. He felt he could not do that to her.

Pt/En He continued, saying that his birth was not very important to him. Because he was raised in the jungle, he valued strength and skill more than where someone came from. He was happy to think of Kala, the she-ape, as his mother. Kala had been kind to him in her own wild way and had protected him from dangers. He felt she was like a real mother to him.

Pt/En Tarzan told Paul that he loved Kala very much. He only understood how much when she was killed by warriors. He was still a child and cried a lot when she died. To Paul, Kala might have looked ugly, but to Tarzan, she was beautiful because of his love for her. Therefore, Tarzan was happy to always be known as the son of Kala.

Pt/En D'Arnot told Tarzan that he respected his loyalty. But he said that Tarzan would be happy to claim his true identity later. D'Arnot explained that Professor Porter and Mr. Philander were the only people who could say the small skeleton found in the cabin was an ape's baby, not a human baby. This was very important proof. He also said that if Miss Porter learned the truth, she would end her engagement to Clayton. Then Tarzan could have his title, his land, and the woman he loved.

Pt/En Tarzan *disagreed*. He said that Jane would not change her mind if Clayton had problems. He explained that Jane came from an old family in the southern *United* States, and people from that *region* were very loyal.

Pt/En For the next two weeks, Tarzan visited Paris again. During the day, he went to libraries and art *museums*. He read many books and was amazed by all the knowledge in the world. He knew that one person could only learn a very small part of it, even with a whole life of study. He

learned what he could during the day and looked for fun and relaxation at night. Paris offered many opportunities for his nighttime activities.

Pt/En Tarzan smoked many cigarettes and drank a lot of absinthe because he was living like other people in the city. This new life was exciting. He also had sadness and a strong wish that could never happen. So, he tried to forget the past and not think about the future by studying and by having fun.

Pt/En One evening, Tarzan was in a music hall drinking absinthe and watching a famous dancer. Suddenly, he saw a pair of dark, unfriendly eyes looking at him. The man quickly left the hall before Tarzan could see him well. But Tarzan was sure he had seen those eyes before. He felt that the man had been watching him for some time. He had a strong feeling, like an animal's instinct, that he was being watched. He turned suddenly and saw the man watching him.

Pt/En Tarzan left the music hall and forgot about a problem. He did not see a dark man who hid in a doorway across the street when Tarzan came out of the bright hall.

Pt/En Tarzan did not know he had been followed many times from places like this, but he was usually with other people. Tonight, D'Arnot had other plans, so Tarzan was alone.

Pt/En As Tarzan started walking home the way he usually did, the man watching him ran from his hiding place and hurried ahead quickly.

Pt/En Tarzan often walked through Rue Maule at night. This street was dark and quiet, which reminded him of the African jungle. It was a narrow and unwelcoming street, and police would tell you it was best to avoid it after dark.

Pt/En On this night, Tarzan had walked two blocks through the dark, poor-looking buildings. Suddenly, he heard screams for help from a third-floor window of a building across the street. It was a woman's voice. Before her cries stopped, Tarzan was running up the stairs and through the dark halls to save her.

Pt/En Tarzan heard a sound from a door at the end of a corridor. He went inside a dark room. An old lamp gave light to about twelve unpleasant people. Most were men, but one was a woman, around thirty years old. She looked like she had lived a hard life, but

might have been pretty once. She was holding her throat and hiding against the wall.

Pt/En As Tarzan entered, the woman quietly asked for help, saying they were killing her.

Pt/En Tarzan saw the bad faces of criminals. He wondered why they did not run away. Then he saw a man, Rokoff, secretly leaving the room. At the same time, a large man was quietly coming up behind Tarzan with a big stick. When the men saw Tarzan knew they were there, they all attacked him together. Some had knives, others grabbed chairs. The man with the stick swung it high, ready to hit Tarzan's head.

Pt/En But Tarzan was strong and fast. His mind and body, which had fought dangerous animals and people in the jungle, were not easily defeated by these criminals from Paris.

Pt/En Tarzan chose the strongest attacker, the man with the big stick. He ran towards him, avoided the falling weapon, and hit the man hard on the chin, knocking him down.

Pt/En Tarzan then turned to fight the other men. He felt happy fighting and killing. His civilized manners disappeared quickly. The ten strong men were trapped in a small room with him. They saw him as a wild animal. Their own strength was not useful against his strong body.

Pt/En Rokoff waited at the end of the hallway to see what would happen. He wanted to be sure Tarzan was dead before he left. However, he did not want to be in the room when Tarzan was killed.

Pt/En The woman remained where she was when Tarzan entered. Her face changed during the few minutes that passed. At first, she looked sad. Then, as Tarzan turned to face an attack from behind, her face showed she was being clever. But Tarzan did not see this change.

Pt/En Later, her face showed surprise and then horror. It is not surprising. The man she had tricked into what should have been his death had become like a demon seeking revenge. Instead of seeing a man with soft muscles who would not fight back, she saw a very strong man who was acting like he was crazy.

Pt/En The woman cried out that he was like a beast. Tarzan's strong, white teeth had bitten one of his attackers in the throat. Tarzan was

fighting like he had learned to fight with the big apes when he was with Kerchak's tribe.

Pt/En Tarzan moved very quickly around the room, *jumping* from place to place. He fought the men and hurt them badly. He broke one man's wrist and pulled another's shoulder out of its socket.

Pt/En The injured men ran out of the room. Rokoff saw that Tarzan was very strong and dangerous. He called the police and told them a man was fighting and hurting people. When the police arrived, they found three hurt men on the floor and a frightened woman. Tarzan was standing in the room, looking like a wild animal ready to fight. The smell of blood had made him forget his manners and he was ready to defend himself.

Pt/En One of the police officers asked what had happened.

Pt/En Tarzan quickly explained what happened. But when he looked at the woman to *confirm* his story, he was shocked by her answer.

Pt/En The woman screamed at the policeman and said Tarzan was lying. She told them he came into her room when she was alone and wanted to hurt her. She said she fought him off, and that his screams attracted the other men who helped her. She called Tarzan a devil and said he had hurt ten men with his hands and teeth.

Pt/En Tarzan was so surprised by her ingratitude that he could not speak for a moment. The police were a little *doubtful* because they had *dealt* with this lady and her friends before. However, they were police officers, not judges, so they decided to arrest everyone in the room. They would let someone else decide who was innocent and who was guilty.

Pt/En But they found that telling the well-dressed young man he was under arrest was one thing, and making him obey was quite another.

Pt/En He quietly said that he had done nothing wrong and had only tried to defend himself. He explained that he did not know why the woman had accused him, as he had never seen her before he came into the room to help her when she cried out.

Pt/En One of the officers told him that judges would listen to his story and moved to touch Tarzan's shoulder. In the next moment, the officer fell to the floor. When his *colleagues* rushed at Tarzan, they experienced a

similar rough treatment. He moved so fast and strongly that they could not even get their guns.

Pt/En During the short fight, Tarzan saw an open window and a tree or pole outside. As the last officer fell, another managed to pull out his revolver and fired at Tarzan from the floor. The shot missed. Before the man could shoot again, Tarzan knocked the lamp off the shelf, and the room became dark.

Pt/En Next, they saw a quick person jump to the open window and then leap like a panther onto a pole. When the police looked in the street, their prisoner was gone.

Pt/En The police were not gentle with the woman and the men who were caught. They felt ashamed and hurt because they had to report that one unarmed man had defeated all of them and escaped easily.

Pt/En The police officer who stayed outside said no one left the building from the time they entered until they came out. His friends thought he was lying, but they could not prove it.

Pt/En When Tarzan was on the pole outside the window, he looked down for enemies first, like he did in the jungle. He was right to do so, because a policeman was standing just below. Tarzan saw no one above, so he climbed up.

Pt/En The top of the pole was level with the roof of the building. Tarzan quickly used his strong muscles, used to climbing trees, to move from the pole to the roof. He climbed from one building to another. Then, he found another pole and climbed down to the ground.

Pt/En He ran quickly for a short distance. Then, he went into a small cafe that was open all night. In the cafe's toilet, he cleaned the dirt from his hands and clothes that he got from walking on the roofs. A few minutes later, he came out and walked slowly towards his home.

Pt/En He came to a wide, bright street that he needed to cross. While he was waiting under a bright light for a car to pass, he heard a woman call his name. He looked up and saw Olga de Coude smiling at him from the back seat of the car. He bowed to her. When he looked up again, the car had already driven away.

Pt/En He thought to himself that it was interesting that Rokoff and the Countess de Coude were both in Paris on the same evening, and that Paris did not seem so big after all.

The Countess Explains

Pt/En Tarzan told his friend Paul d'Arnot about his adventures the day after he met some attackers and the police. Tarzan said that Paris was more dangerous than his jungle home. He asked why they had attacked him and if they were hungry.

Pt/En D'Arnot pretended to be very shocked, but he laughed at Tarzan's simple question.

Pt/En A man asked his friend if it was hard to think like a civilized person, instead of following the rules of the jungle. He asked this in a joking way.

Pt/En Tarzan disagreed, saying that jungle rules were not cruel. In the jungle, animals kill only to eat, protect themselves, or care for their young, following natural laws. He thought civilized people were worse because they killed without reason. He also said they used the idea of helping others to trick people, like when he went to help someone and found assassins waiting.

Pt/En Tarzan explained that he did not think a woman could be so bad as to ask someone to death. But he realized it must have happened. He saw Rokoff there, and the woman later told the police he was a problem. Tarzan understood that Rokoff had planned to catch him. Rokoff knew Tarzan often walked on Rue Maule and set a trap. The woman had a story ready if the plan failed, which it did. Tarzan now understood everything.

Pt/En D'Arnot said that this experience taught Tarzan something important: it showed him that Rue Maule was a dangerous street to be on after dark.

Pt/En Tarzan smiled and replied that, on the contrary, it had convinced him that Rue Maule was the most interesting street in Paris. He said he would walk there often because it was the first real fun he had since leaving Africa.

Pt/En D'Arnot told Tarzan that the police would not forget what he had done. He warned Tarzan that they would catch him later and put him in prison. D'Arnot asked Tarzan how he would feel about that.

Pt/En Tarzan answered seriously that they would never put him in prison.

Pt/En D'Arnot was worried by the serious way Tarzan spoke and by his determined look. He saw that Tarzan did not respect laws more than his own strength. D'Arnot decided he must help Tarzan fix his problems with the police before something else happened.

Pt/En D'Arnot told Tarzan that he had much to learn. He explained that Tarzan must respect the laws of people. He said that if Tarzan continued to ignore the police, it would cause trouble for him and his friends. D'Arnot offered to explain things to the police for Tarzan one time, but after that, Tarzan must obey them. He told Tarzan that if the police told him to come, he must come, and if they told him to go, he must go. D'Arnot said they would go to see his friend in the police department to solve the problem from Rue Maule.

Pt/En They went to the office of a police official together. The official was friendly. He remembered Tarzan from a visit they had made to him a few months before about Tarzan's fingerprints.

Pt/En After D'Arnot finished telling what happened the night before, the policeman smiled a little sadly. He pushed a button to call a clerk and looked for a paper on his desk.

Pt/En When the clerk arrived, the policeman told him to call the officers immediately. He gave the clerk the paper he had found. Then, he turned to speak to Tarzan.

Pt/En The policeman told Tarzan that he had done something very wrong. He said that if D'Arnot had not explained, he would have judged Tarzan harshly. Instead, he was going to do something unusual. He had called the officers whom Tarzan had hurt. They would hear D'Arnot's story, and then they would decide if Tarzan should be punished.

Pt/En The policeman explained that Tarzan had much to learn about civilization. He said Tarzan must accept things that seem strange until he understands why they are done. The officers Tarzan attacked were only doing their job and had no choice. They risk their lives every day to protect people and property, and they would do the same for Tarzan. They were brave men and felt ashamed that one unarmed man had defeated them.

Pt/En He advised Tarzan to make it easy for the officers to forget what he did. He believed Tarzan was also a brave man, and brave men usually forgive easily.

Pt/En The conversation stopped when four policemen arrived. They looked very surprised when they saw Tarzan.

Pt/En An official told the policemen that the man they met the night before had come to give himself up. He asked them to listen carefully to Lieutenant D'Arnot, who would explain some things about the gentleman's life that might help them understand his actions from the previous night.

Pt/En Lieutenant D'Arnot spoke to the policemen for about thirty minutes. He told them about Tarzan's life in the jungle and his wild training. He explained that Tarzan fought like an animal to protect himself. The policemen understood that Tarzan had acted based on instinct, not reason, because he did not understand them. To Tarzan, they were like the dangerous animals he was used to in the jungle, where most creatures were his enemies.

Pt/En Lieutenant D'Arnot finished by saying that the policemen's pride was hurt because Tarzan had defeated them. He told them not to feel ashamed, as they would not apologize if they were trapped in a small room with an African lion or a large gorilla.

Pt/En He added that the policemen had fought with strength that had often defeated dangerous animals from Africa. Therefore, he said, it was not shameful to be beaten by the incredible strength of Tarzan of the Apes.

Pt/En Tarzan approached the men. They were looking at him and their leader. Tarzan's action helped them to stop feeling unfriendly towards him. He walked towards them with his hand held out.

Pt/En Tarzan apologized for his mistake and asked them to be friends. This ended the problem. After this, the police officers talked a lot about Tarzan. He also made at least four new friends among the brave men.

Pt/En When Lieutenant D'Arnot returned to his rooms, he found a letter. It was from an English friend named William Cecil Clayton, who was Lord Greystoke. They had been friends since they met on a difficult trip to find Jane Porter after she was taken by Terkoz, a large ape.

Pt/En D'Arnot read the letter and said that the marriage would happen in London in about two months. Tarzan understood who D'Arnot meant. He did not say anything, but he was very quiet and thought a lot for the rest of the day.

Pt/En That evening, they went to the opera. Tarzan was still thinking sadly. He did not watch the stage much. Instead, he thought about a beautiful American girl and heard her voice saying that she loved him. But she was going to marry someone else.

Pt/En Tarzan tried to stop thinking about bad things. Suddenly, he felt someone looking at him. Because he was well-trained, he looked up and saw Countess Olga de Coude smiling at him. He thought she wanted him to come closer. During the next break, he went to sit with her.

Pt/En The Countess told Tarzan she really wanted to see him. She said she was worried because after he helped her and her husband, they did not explain why they did not stop the two men from attacking them again. She felt this might have seemed ungrateful.

Pt/En Tarzan replied that she was wrong. He said his thoughts about her were always good. He told her she did not need to explain anything to him. He asked if the men had bothered her again.

Pt/En She sadly replied that the men never stopped *bothering* her. She felt she had to tell someone and thought Tarzan deserved an explanation. She warned him that Nikolas Rokoff knew him well and would try to get revenge. She believed telling him about Rokoff's plans might help him. She could not talk there, but invited him to her home the next day at five o'clock.

Pt/En Tarzan said that waiting until tomorrow at five would feel like forever. He said *goodbye*. From a corner of the theater, Rokoff and Paulvitch saw Tarzan with the Countess, and they both smiled.

Pt/En The next afternoon at four-thirty, a dark-skinned man with a beard rang the bell at the servants' entrance of Count de Coude's palace. The servant who opened the door recognized him. They had a quiet conversation.

Pt/En Initially, the servant hesitated about a suggestion the bearded man made. But then, the visitor gave something to the servant. After that, the servant led him through a less direct path to a small,

curtained area next to the room where the countess usually served tea in the afternoon.

Pt/En About thirty minutes later, Tarzan was brought into the room. Soon after, his host entered, smiling and holding out her hands.

Pt/En She told him she was very happy that he had come.

Pt/En He answered that nothing could have stopped him from coming.

Pt/En For a short time, they talked about the opera and current topics in Paris. They also mentioned their pleasure in meeting again, recalling their first unusual encounter. This discussion then led them to the most important subject on both their minds.

Pt/En The countess explained that the reason for Rokoff's actions was simple. She said the count had important secrets from the ministry of war. These papers were very valuable to foreign countries, and their agents would do anything, even murder, to get them.

Pt/En She continued, explaining that there was a current matter in the count's possession that could make a Russian famous and rich if given to their government. Rokoff and Paulvitch were Russian spies who would do anything to get this information. The incident on the ship, she clarified, was an attempt to blackmail the count for this knowledge.

Pt/En The countess stated that if the count had been found guilty of cheating at cards, his career would be ruined. He would have to leave his job and be excluded from society. Rokoff and Paulvitch planned to use this accusation against him. They wanted him to give them the papers in exchange for them admitting he was framed by enemies trying to damage his reputation.

Pt/En She told him that he had stopped their first plan. So, they created a new scheme where her reputation would be the price instead of the count's. Paulvitch had explained this to her in her cabin. He said if she got the information for them, they would stop. Otherwise, Rokoff would tell the purser she was with another man in her locked cabin. He also planned to tell everyone on the boat and the newspaper reporters when they arrived.

Pt/En The woman explained that she knew something about Monsieur Paulvitch that could send him to prison in Russia. She dared him to

continue his plan. Then, she whispered a name to him, and he became very angry and attacked her. She said he would have killed her if Tarzan had not stopped him.

Pt/En Tarzan said angrily that they were brutes.

Pt/En The woman told him that they were even worse than brutes.

Pt/En She called them devils and said she was worried about Tarzan because they hated him. She asked him to be very careful for her sake, so she would not feel guilty if he was hurt because of his help to her.

Pt/En Tarzan replied that he was not afraid of them and had faced worse enemies than Rokoff and Paulvitch. He did not tell her about what happened in the Rue Maule because he thought it might upset her.

Pt/En He asked why she did not give the bad men to the police for her own safety, saying the police would deal with them fast.

Pt/En She thought for a moment before answering.

Pt/En She finally said there were two reasons. One reason was why the count did not do that himself. The other reason, which she had never told anyone, was known only to Rokoff and herself. She then stopped and looked at him for a long time.

Pt/En He asked what she was wondering about, with a smile.

Pt/En She explained that she was wondering why she wanted to tell him something she had not dared to tell her husband. She believed he would understand and could advise her on the right thing to do, and that he would not judge her too harshly.

Pt/En Tarzan said he was not a good judge. He explained that if she had committed murder, the person who died would have been lucky because she was so nice.

Pt/En The woman explained that it was not as bad as that. She wanted to tell Tarzan why the count did not prosecute some men. She said that Nikolas Rokoff was her brother, and he was Russian. Nikolas had been a bad man for a long time. He was removed from the Russian army where he was a captain. There was a scandal, but later his father found him a job in the secret service.

Pt/En Nikolas Rokoff was accused of many bad crimes, but he always avoided punishment. Recently, he used *fake* evidence to make people look guilty of treason against the czar. The Russian police, who were quick to believe such accusations, accepted his stories and cleared him.

Pt/En Tarzan asked if Nikolas's bad actions against her and her husband meant he had lost any rights because they were related. He pointed out that being her brother had not stopped Nikolas from trying to harm her reputation, so she did not owe him loyalty.

Pt/En The woman replied that there was another reason. Even though she did not owe her brother loyalty, she was afraid of him because of something that happened in her life that he knew about.

Pt/En She explained that she had been educated in a convent. There, she met a man whom she believed was a gentleman. She thought she loved him and, at his strong request, she ran away with him. They were planning to get married.

Pt/En She was with the man for only three hours. They were in public places, such as train stations and on a train. When they reached the place where they were to be married, two officers arrested the man. They also took her, but after she told her story, they let her go. They sent her back to the convent with a matron. The man was not a gentleman; he was an army deserter and a fugitive with a police record in many European countries.

Pt/En The convent authorities kept the incident secret, and her parents did not know about it. However, Nikolas later met the man and learned the full story. Now, Nikolas is threatening to tell the count everything if she does not do what he wants.

Pt/En Tarzan laughed. He told her she was still very young and that her story would not harm her reputation. He advised her to go to her husband that night and tell him everything, just as she had told Tarzan. He believed her husband would understand and help her deal with her brother.

Pt/En She replied that she wished she dared to tell her husband, but she was afraid. She explained that she had learned to fear men from an early age, starting with her father, then Nikolas, and later the men at the

convent. She added that many of her friends feared their husbands, so she felt she should fear hers too.

Pt/En Tarzan said he did not understand why women were afraid of men. He thought that in the jungle, animals were often stronger than people. He also thought that some people were not as advanced as animals. He believed that men should protect women. He said he would not like it if any woman was afraid of him.

Pt/En Olga de Coude softly told Tarzan that she did not think any woman would fear him. She said that even though she had known him only a short time, he was the only man she had ever met whom she would not fear. She found this strange because he was very strong. She remembered how easily he had handled Nikolas and Paulvitch that night in her cabin. Later, as Tarzan was leaving, he noticed how she held his hand and how she made him promise to visit again the next day.

Pt/En Tarzan remembered Olga de Coude's face and smile as he said goodbye. Olga de Coude was a very beautiful woman. Tarzan of the Apes was a very lonely young man who needed comfort that only a woman could give.

Pt/En After Tarzan left, the countess turned back into the room and found Nikolas Rokoff standing there.

Pt/En She cried out and moved away from him, asking how long he had been there.

Pt/En He answered with a mean smile, saying he had been there since before her lover arrived.

Pt/En She commanded him to stop, asking how he dared say such a thing to her, his sister.

Pt/En He told Olga that if the man was not her lover, he apologized. He added that she was not to blame, but that the man was foolish. He explained that her actions were like an invitation, but he did not understand.

Pt/En The woman covered her ears.

Pt/En She said she would not listen and called him wicked. She stated that she was a good woman and that after tonight, he would not bother

her again. She warned him to be careful because she would tell Raoul everything, and he would understand.

Pt/En Rokoff told Olga that she must not tell her husband anything. He said he had a plan and would use a servant he could trust to tell the husband all the details later. He also mentioned that another plan had worked well. He called Olga a trusted wife and laughed.

Index - Original English Text

[The Affair on the Liner](#)

[Forging Bonds of Hate and ----?](#)

[What Happened in the Rue Maule](#)

[The Countess Explains](#)

The Affair on the Liner

PT "Magnifique!" ejaculated the Countess de Coude, beneath her breath.

PT "Eh?" questioned the count, turning toward his young wife. "What is it that is magnificent?" and the count bent his eyes in various directions in quest of the object of her admiration.

PT "Oh, nothing at all, my dear," replied the countess, a slight flush momentarily coloring her already pink cheek. "I was but recalling with admiration those stupendous skyscrapers, as they call them, of New York," and the fair countess settled herself more comfortably in her steamer chair, and resumed the magazine which "nothing at all" had caused her to let fall upon her lap.

PT Her husband again buried himself in his book, but not without a mild wonderment that three days out from New York his countess should suddenly have realized an admiration for the very buildings she had but recently characterized as horrid.

PT Presently the count put down his book. "It is very tiresome, Olga," he said. "I think that I shall hunt up some others who may be equally bored, and see if we cannot find enough for a game of cards."

PT "You are not very gallant, my husband," replied the young woman, smiling, "but as I am equally bored I can forgive you. Go and play at your tiresome old cards, then, if you will."

PT When he had gone she let her eyes wander slyly to the figure of a tall young man stretched lazily in a chair not far distant.

PT "MAGNIFIQUE!" she breathed once more.

PT The Countess Olga de Coude was twenty. Her husband forty. She was a very faithful and loyal wife, but as she had had nothing whatever to do with the selection of a husband, it is not at all unlikely that she was not wildly and passionately in love with the one that fate and her titled Russian father had selected for her. However, simply because she was surprised into a tiny exclamation of approval at sight of a splendid young stranger it must not be inferred therefrom that her thoughts were in any way disloyal to her spouse. She merely admired, as she might have

admired a particularly fine specimen of any species. Furthermore, the young man was unquestionably good to look at.

PT As her furtive glance rested upon his profile he rose to leave the deck. The Countess de Coude beckoned to a passing steward. "Who is that gentleman?" she asked.

PT "He is booked, madam, as Monsieur Tarzan, of Africa," replied the steward.

PT "Rather a large estate," thought the girl, but now her interest was still further aroused.

PT As Tarzan walked slowly toward the smoking-room he came unexpectedly upon two men whispering excitedly just without. He would have vouchsafed them not even a passing thought but for the strangely guilty glance that one of them shot in his direction. They reminded Tarzan of melodramatic villains he had seen at the theaters in Paris. Both were very dark, and this, in connection with the shrugs and stealthy glances that accompanied their palpable intriguing, lent still greater force to the similarity.

PT Tarzan entered the smoking-room, and sought a chair a little apart from the others who were there. He felt in no mood for conversation, and as he sipped his absinth he let his mind run rather sorrowfully over the past few weeks of his life. Time and again he had wondered if he had acted wisely in renouncing his birthright to a man to whom he owed nothing. It is true that he liked Clayton, but -- ah, but that was not the question. It was not for William Cecil Clayton, Lord Greystoke, that he had denied his birth. It was for the woman whom both he and Clayton had loved, and whom a strange freak of fate had given to Clayton instead of to him.

PT That she loved him made the thing doubly difficult to bear, yet he knew that he could have done nothing less than he did do that night within the little railway station in the far Wisconsin woods. To him her happiness was the first consideration of all, and his brief experience with civilization and civilized men had taught him that without money and position life to most of them was unendurable.

PT Jane Porter had been born to both, and had Tarzan taken them away from her future husband it would doubtless have plunged her into a

life of misery and torture. That she would have spurned Clayton once he had been stripped of both his title and his estates never for once occurred to Tarzan, for he credited to others the same honest loyalty that was so inherent a quality in himself. Nor, in this instance, had he erred. Could any one thing have further bound Jane Porter to her promise to Clayton it would have been in the nature of some such misfortune as this overtaking him.

PT Tarzan's thoughts drifted from the past to the future. He tried to look forward with pleasurable sensations to his return to the jungle of his birth and boyhood; the cruel, fierce jungle in which he had spent twenty of his twenty-two years. But who or what of all the myriad jungle life would there be to welcome his return? Not one. Only Tantor, the elephant, could he call friend. The others would hunt him or flee from him as had been their way in the past.

PT Not even the apes of his own tribe would extend the hand of fellowship to him.

PT If civilization had done nothing else for Tarzan of the Apes, it had to some extent taught him to crave the society of his own kind, and to feel with genuine pleasure the congenial warmth of companionship. And in the same ratio had it made any other life distasteful to him. It was difficult to imagine a world without a friend -- without a living thing who spoke the new tongues which Tarzan had learned to love so well. And so it was that Tarzan looked with little relish upon the future he had mapped out for himself.

PT As he sat musing over his cigarette his eyes fell upon a mirror before him, and in it he saw reflected a table at which four men sat at cards. Presently one of them rose to leave, and then another approached, and Tarzan could see that he courteously offered to fill the vacant chair, that the game might not be interrupted. He was the smaller of the two whom Tarzan had seen whispering just outside the smoking-room.

PT It was this fact that aroused a faint spark of interest in Tarzan, and so as he speculated upon the future he watched in the mirror the reflection of the players at the table behind him. Aside from the man who had but just entered the game Tarzan knew the name of but one of the other players. It was he who sat opposite the new player, Count Raoul de

Coude, whom an over-attentive steward had pointed out as one of the celebrities of the passage, describing him as a man high in the official family of the French minister of war.

PT Suddenly Tarzan's attention was riveted upon the picture in the glass. The other swarthy plotter had entered, and was standing behind the count's chair. Tarzan saw him turn and glance furtively about the room, but his eyes did not rest for a sufficient time upon the mirror to note the reflection of Tarzan's watchful eyes. Stealthily the man withdrew something from his pocket. Tarzan could not discern what the object was, for the man's hand covered it.

PT Slowly the hand approached the count, and then, very deftly, the thing that was in it was transferred to the count's pocket. The man remained standing where he could watch the Frenchman's cards. Tarzan was puzzled, but he was all attention now, nor did he permit another detail of the incident to escape him.

PT The play went on for some ten minutes after this, until the count won a considerable wager from him who had last joined the game, and then Tarzan saw the fellow back of the count's chair nod his head to his confederate. Instantly the player arose and pointed a finger at the count.

PT "Had I known that monsieur was a professional card sharp I had not been so ready to be drawn into the game,"he said.

PT Instantly the count and the two other players were upon their feet.

PT De Coude's face went white.

PT "What do you mean, sir?"he cried."Do you know to whom you speak?"

PT "I know that I speak, for the last time, to one who cheats at cards,"replied the fellow.

PT The count leaned across the table, and struck the man full in the mouth with his open palm, and then the others closed in between them.

PT "There is some mistake, sir,"cried one of the other players."Why, this is Count de Coude, of France.""If I am mistaken,"said the accuser,"I shall gladly apologize; but before I do so first let monsieur le count explain the extra cards which I saw him drop into his side pocket."

PT And then the man whom Tarzan had seen drop them there turned to sneak from the room, but to his annoyance he found the exit barred by a tall, gray-eyed stranger.

PT "Pardon,"said the man brusquely, attempting to pass to one side.

PT "Wait,"said Tarzan.

PT "But why, monsieur?"exclaimed the other petulantly."Permit me to pass, monsieur."

PT "Wait,"said Tarzan."I think that there is a matter in here that you may doubtless be able to explain."

PT The fellow had lost his temper by this time, and with a low oath seized Tarzan to push him to one side. The ape-man but smiled as he twisted the big fellow about and, grasping him by the collar of his coat, escorted him back to the table, struggling, cursing, and striking in futile remonstrance. It was Nikolas Rokoff's first experience with the muscles that had brought their savage owner victorious through encounters with Numa, the lion, and Terkoz, the great bull ape.

PT The man who had accused De Coude, and the two others who had been playing, stood looking expectantly at the count. Several other passengers had drawn toward the scene of the altercation, and all awaited the denouement.

PT "The fellow is crazy,"said the count."Gentlemen, I implore that one of you search me."

PT "The accusation is ridiculous."This from one of the players.

PT "You have but to slip your hand in the count's coat pocket and you will see that the accusation is quite serious,"insisted the accuser. And then, as the others still hesitated to do so:"Come, I shall do it myself if no other will,"and he stepped forward toward the count.

PT "No, monsieur,"said De Coude."I will submit to a search only at the hands of a gentleman."

PT "It is unnecessary to search the count. The cards are in his pocket. I myself saw them placed there."

PT All turned in surprise toward this new speaker, to behold a very well-built young man urging a resisting captive toward them by the scruff of his neck.

PT "It is a conspiracy,"cried De Coude angrily."There are no cards in my coat,"and with that he ran his hand into his pocket. As he did so tense silence reigned in the little group. The count went dead white, and then very slowly he withdrew his hand, and in it were three cards.

PT He looked at them in mute and horrified surprise, and slowly the red of mortification suffused his face. Expressions of pity and contempt tinged the features of those who looked on at the death of a man's honor.

PT "It is a conspiracy, monsieur."It was the gray-eyed stranger who spoke."Gentlemen,"he continued,"monsieur le count did not know that those cards were in his pocket. They were placed there without his knowledge as he sat at play. From where I sat in that chair yonder I saw the reflection of it all in the mirror before me. This person whom I just intercepted in an effort to escape placed the cards in the count's pocket."

PT De Coude had glanced from Tarzan to the man in his grasp.

PT "MON DIEU, Nikolas!"he cried."You?"

PT Then he turned to his accuser, and eyed him intently for a moment.

PT "And you, monsieur, I did not recognize you without your beard. It quite disguises you, Paulvitch. I see it all now. It is quite clear, gentlemen."

PT "What shall we do with them, monsieur?"asked Tarzan."Turn them over to the captain?"

PT "No, my friend,"said the count hastily."It is a personal matter, and I beg that you will let it drop. It is sufficient that I have been exonerated from the charge. The less we have to do with such fellows, the better. But, monsieur, how can I thank you for the great kindness you have done me? Permit me to offer you my card, and should the time come when I may serve you, remember that I am yours to command."

PT Tarzan had released Rokoff, who, with his confederate, Paulvitch, had hastened from the smoking-room. Just as he was leaving, Rokoff turned to Tarzan."Monsieur will have ample opportunity to regret his interference in the affairs of others."

PT Tarzan smiled, and then, bowing to the count, handed him his own card.

PT The count read:

PT M. JEAN C. TARZAN

PT "Monsieur Tarzan,"he said,"may indeed wish that he had never befriended me, for I can assure him that he has won the enmity of two of the most unmitigated scoundrels in all Europe. Avoid them, monsieur, by all means."

PT "I have had more awe-inspiring enemies, my dear count,"replied Tarzan with a quiet smile,"yet I am still alive and unworried. I think that neither of these two will ever find the means to harm me."

PT "Let us hope not, monsieur,"said De Coude;"but yet it will do no harm to be on the alert, and to know that you have made at least one enemy today who never forgets and never forgives, and in whose malignant brain there are always hatching new atrocities to perpetrate upon those who have thwarted or offended him. To say that Nikolas Rokoff is a devil would be to place a wanton affront upon his satanic majesty."

PT That night as Tarzan entered his cabin he found a folded note upon the floor that had evidently been pushed beneath the door. He opened it and read:

PT M. TARZAN:

PT Doubtless you did not realize the gravity of your offense, or you would not have done the thing you did today. I am willing to believe that you acted in ignorance and without any intention to offend a stranger. For this reason I shall gladly permit you to offer an apology, and on receiving your assurances that you will not again interfere in affairs that do not concern you, I shall drop the matter.

PT Otherwise -- but I am sure that you will see the wisdom of adopting the course I suggest.

PT Very respectfully, NIKOLAS ROKOFF.

PT Tarzan permitted a grim smile to play about his lips for a moment, then he promptly dropped the matter from his mind, and went to bed.

PT In a nearby cabin the Countess de Coude was speaking to her husband.

PT "Why so grave, my dear Raoul?"she asked."You have been as glum as could be all evening. What worries you?"

PT "Olga, Nikolas is on board. Did you know it?"

PT "Nikolas!"she exclaimed."But it is impossible, Raoul. It cannot be. Nikolas is under arrest in Germany."

PT "So I thought myself until I saw him today -- him and that other arch scoundrel, Paulvitch. Olga, I cannot endure his persecution much longer. No, not even for you. Sooner or later I shall turn him over to the authorities. In fact, I am half minded to explain all to the captain before we land. On a French liner it were an easy matter, Olga, permanently to settle this Nemesis of ours."

PT "Oh, no, Raoul!"cried the countess, sinking to her knees before him as he sat with bowed head upon a divan."Do not do that. Remember your promise to me. Tell me, Raoul, that you will not do that. Do not even threaten him, Raoul."

PT De Coude took his wife's hands in his, and gazed upon her pale and troubled countenance for some time before he spoke, as though he would wrest from those beautiful eyes the real reason which prompted her to shield this man.

PT "Let it be as you wish, Olga,"he said at length."I cannot understand. He has forfeited all claim upon your love, loyalty, or respect. He is a menace to your life and honor, and the life and honor of your husband. I trust you may never regret championing him."

PT "I do not champion him, Raoul,"she interrupted vehemently."I believe that I hate him as much as you do, but -- Oh, Raoul, blood is thicker than water."

PT "I should today have liked to sample the consistency of his,"growled De Coude grimly."The two deliberately attempted to besmirch my honor, Olga,"and then he told her of all that had happened in the smoking-room."Had it not been for this utter stranger, they had succeeded, for who would have accepted my unsupported word against the damning evidence of those cards hidden on my person? I had almost

begun to doubt myself when this Monsieur Tarzan dragged your precious Nikolas before us, and explained the whole cowardly transaction."

PT "Monsieur Tarzan?"asked the countess, in evident surprise.

PT "Yes. Do you know him, Olga?"

PT "I have seen him. A steward pointed him out to me."

PT "I did not know that he was a celebrity,"said the count.

PT Olga de Coude changed the subject. She discovered suddenly that she might find it difficult to explain just why the steward had pointed out the handsome Monsieur Tarzan to her. Perhaps she flushed the least little bit, for was not the count, her husband, gazing at her with a strangely quizzical expression."Ah,"she thought,"a guilty conscience is a most suspicious thing."

Forging Bonds of Hate and ----?

PT It was not until late the following afternoon that Tarzan saw anything more of the fellow passengers into the midst of whose affairs his love of fair play had thrust him. And then he came most unexpectedly upon Rokoff and Paulvitch at a moment when of all others the two might least appreciate his company.

PT They were standing on deck at a point which was temporarily deserted, and as Tarzan came upon them they were in heated argument with a woman. Tarzan noted that she was richly appareled, and that her slender, well-modeled figure denoted youth; but as she was heavily veiled he could not discern her features.

PT The men were standing on either side of her, and the backs of all were toward Tarzan, so that he was quite close to them without their being aware of his presence. He noticed that Rokoff seemed to be threatening, the woman pleading; but they spoke in a strange tongue, and he could only guess from appearances that the girl was afraid.

PT Rokoff's attitude was so distinctly filled with the threat of physical violence that the ape-man paused for an instant just behind the trio, instinctively sensing an atmosphere of danger. Scarcely had he hesitated ere the man seized the woman roughly by the wrist, twisting it as though to wring a promise from her through torture. What would have happened next had Rokoff had his way we may only conjecture, since he did not have his way at all. Instead, steel fingers gripped his shoulder, and he was swung unceremoniously around, to meet the cold gray eyes of the stranger who had thwarted him on the previous day.

PT "SAPRISTII!" screamed the infuriated Rokoff. "What do you mean? Are you a fool that you thus again insult Nikolas Rokoff?"

PT "This is my answer to your note, monsieur," said Tarzan, in a low voice. And then he hurled the fellow from him with such force that Rokoff lunged sprawling against the rail.

PT "Name of a name!" shrieked Rokoff. "Pig, but you shall die for this," and, springing to his feet, he rushed upon Tarzan, tugging the meanwhile to draw a revolver from his hip pocket. The girl shrank back in terror.

PT "Nikolas!"she cried."Do not -- oh, do not do that. Quick, monsieur, fly, or he will surely kill you!"But instead of flying Tarzan advanced to meet the fellow."Do not make a fool of yourself, monsieur,"he said.

PT Rokoff, who was in a perfect frenzy of rage at the humiliation the stranger had put upon him, had at last succeeded in drawing the revolver. He had stopped, and now he deliberately raised it to Tarzan's breast and pulled the trigger. The hammer fell with a futile click on an empty chamber -- the ape-man's hand shot out like the head of an angry python; there was a quick wrench, and the revolver sailed far out across the ship's rail, and dropped into the Atlantic.

PT For a moment the two men stood there facing one another. Rokoff had regained his self-possession. He was the first to speak.

PT "Twice now has monsieur seen fit to interfere in matters which do not concern him. Twice he has taken it upon himself to humiliate Nikolas Rokoff. The first offense was overlooked on the assumption that monsieur acted through ignorance, but this affair shall not be overlooked. If monsieur does not know who Nikolas Rokoff is, this last piece of effrontery will insure that monsieur later has good reason to remember him."

PT "That you are a coward and a scoundrel, monsieur,"replied Tarzan,"is all that I care to know of you,"and he turned to ask the girl if the man had hurt her, but she had disappeared. Then, without even a glance toward Rokoff and his companion, he continued his stroll along the deck.

PT Tarzan could not but wonder what manner of conspiracy was on foot, or what the scheme of the two men might be. There had been something rather familiar about the appearance of the veiled woman to whose rescue he had just come, but as he had not seen her face he could not be sure that he had ever seen her before. The only thing about her that he had particularly noticed was a ring of peculiar workmanship upon a finger of the hand that Rokoff had seized, and he determined to note the fingers of the women passengers he came upon thereafter, that he might discover the identity of her whom Rokoff was persecuting, and learn if the fellow had offered her further annoyance.

PT Tarzan had sought his deck chair, where he sat speculating on the numerous instances of human cruelty, selfishness, and spite that had fallen to his lot to witness since that day in the jungle four years since that

his eyes had first fallen upon a human being other than himself -- the sleek, black Kulonga, whose swift spear had that day found the vitals of Kala, the great she-ape, and robbed the youth, Tarzan, of the only mother he had ever known.

PT He recalled the murder of King by the rat-faced Snipes; the abandonment of Professor Porter and his party by the mutineers of the ARROW; the cruelty of the black warriors and women of Mbonga to their captives; the petty jealousies of the civil and military officers of the West Coast colony that had afforded him his first introduction to the civilized world.

PT "MON DIEU!"he soliloquized,"but they are all alike. Cheating, murdering, lying, fighting, and all for things that the beasts of the jungle would not deign to possess -- money to purchase the effeminate pleasures of weaklings. And yet withal bound down by silly customs that make them slaves to their unhappy lot while firm in the belief that they be the lords of creation enjoying the only real pleasures of existence. In the jungle one would scarcely stand supinely aside while another took his mate. It is a silly world, an idiotic world, and Tarzan of the Apes was a fool to renounce the freedom and the happiness of his jungle to come into it."

PT Presently, as he sat there, the sudden feeling came over him that eyes were watching from behind, and the old instinct of the wild beast broke through the thin veneer of civilization, so that Tarzan wheeled about so quickly that the eyes of the young woman who had been surreptitiously regarding him had not even time to drop before the gray eyes of the ape-man shot an inquiring look straight into them. Then, as they fell, Tarzan saw a faint wave of crimson creep swiftly over the now half-averted face.

PT He smiled to himself at the result of his very uncivilized and ungallant action, for he had not lowered his own eyes when they met those of the young woman. She was very young, and equally good to look upon. Further, there was something rather familiar about her that set Tarzan to wondering where he had seen her before. He resumed his former position, and presently he was aware that she had arisen and was leaving the deck. As she passed, Tarzan turned to watch her, in the hope that he might discover a clew to satisfy his mild curiosity as to her identity.

PT Nor was he disappointed entirely, for as she walked away she raised one hand to the black, waving mass at the nape of her neck -- the peculiarly feminine gesture that admits cognizance of appraising eyes behind her -- and Tarzan saw upon a finger of this hand the ring of strange workmanship that he had seen upon the finger of the veiled woman a short time before.

PT So it was this beautiful young woman Rokoff had been persecuting. Tarzan wondered in a lazy sort of way whom she might be, and what relations one so lovely could have with the surly, bearded Russian.

PT After dinner that evening Tarzan strolled forward, where he remained until after dark, in conversation with the second officer, and when that gentleman's duties called him elsewhere Tarzan lolled lazily by the rail watching the play of the moonlight upon the gently rolling waters. He was half hidden by a davit, so that two men who approached along the deck did not see him, and as they passed Tarzan caught enough of their conversation to cause him to fall in behind them, to follow and learn what deviltry they were up to. He had recognized the voice as that of Rokoff, and had seen that his companion was Paulvitch.

PT Tarzan had overheard but a few words:"And if she screams you may choke her until--"But those had been enough to arouse the spirit of adventure within him, and so he kept the two men in sight as they walked, briskly now, along the deck. To the smoking-room he followed them, but they merely halted at the doorway long enough, apparently, to assure themselves that one whose whereabouts they wished to establish was within.

PT Then they proceeded directly to the first-class cabins upon the promenade deck. Here Tarzan found greater difficulty in escaping detection, but he managed to do so successfully. As they halted before one of the polished hardwood doors, Tarzan slipped into the shadow of a passageway not a dozen feet from them.

PT To their knock a woman's voice asked in French:"Who is it?"

PT "It is I, Olga -- Nikolas,"was the answer, in Rokoff's now familiar guttural."May I come in?"

PT "Why do you not cease persecuting me, Nikolas?"came the voice of the woman from beyond the thin panel."I have never harmed you."

PT "Come, come, Olga,"urged the man, in propitiary tones;"I but ask a half dozen words with you. I shall not harm you, nor shall I enter your cabin; but I cannot shout my message through the door."

PT Tarzan heard the catch click as it was released from the inside. He stepped out from his hiding-place far enough to see what transpired when the door was opened, for he could not but recall the sinister words he had heard a few moments before upon the deck,"And if she screams you may choke her."

PT Rokoff was standing directly in front of the door. Paulvitch had flattened himself against the paneled wall of the corridor beyond. The door opened. Rokoff half entered the room, and stood with his back against the door, speaking in a low whisper to the woman, whom Tarzan could not see. Then Tarzan heard the woman's voice, level, but loud enough to distinguish her words.

PT "No, Nikolas,"she was saying,"it is useless. Threaten as you will, I shall never accede to your demands. Leave the room, please; you have no right here. You promised not to enter."

PT "Very well, Olga, I shall not enter; but before I am done with you, you shall wish a thousand times that you had done at once the favor I have asked. In the end I shall win anyway, so you might as well save trouble and time for me, and disgrace for yourself and your--"

PT "Never, Nikolas!"interrupted the woman, and then Tarzan saw Rokoff turn and nod to Paulvitch, who sprang quickly toward the doorway of the cabin, rushing in past Rokoff, who held the door open for him. Then the latter stepped quickly out. The door closed. Tarzan heard the click of the lock as Paulvitch turned it from the inside. Rokoff remained standing before the door, with head bent, as though to catch the words of the two within. A nasty smile curled his bearded lip.

PT Tarzan could hear the woman's voice commanding the fellow to leave her cabin."I shall send for my husband,"she cried."He will show you no mercy."

PT Paulvitch's sneering laugh came through the polished panels.

PT "The purser will fetch your husband, madame,"said the man."In fact, that officer has already been notified that you are entertaining a man other than your husband behind the locked door of your cabin."

PT "Bah!"cried the woman."My husband will know!"

PT "Most assuredly your husband will know, but the purser will not; nor will the newspaper men who shall in some mysterious way hear of it on our landing. But they will think it a fine story, and so will all your friends when they read of it at breakfast on -- let me see, this is Tuesday -- yes, when they read of it at breakfast next Friday morning. Nor will it detract from the interest they will all feel when they learn that the man whom madame entertained is a Russian servant -- her brother's valet, to be quite exact."

PT "Alexis Paulvitch,"came the woman's voice, cold and fearless,"you are a coward, and when I whisper a certain name in your ear you will think better of your demands upon me and your threats against me, and then you will leave my cabin quickly, nor do I think that ever again will you, at least, annoy me,"and there came a moment's silence in which Tarzan could imagine the woman leaning toward the scoundrel and whispering the thing she had hinted at into his ear. Only a moment of silence, and then a startled oath from the man -- the scuffling of feet -- a woman's scream -- and silence.

PT But scarcely had the cry ceased before the ape-man had leaped from his hiding-place. Rokoff started to run, but Tarzan grasped him by the collar and dragged him back. Neither spoke, for both felt instinctively that murder was being done in that room, and Tarzan was confident that Rokoff had had no intention that his confederate should go that far -- he felt that the man's aims were deeper than that -- deeper and even more sinister than brutal, cold-blooded murder. Without hesitating to question those within, the ape-man threw his giant shoulder against the frail panel, and in a shower of splintered wood he entered the cabin, dragging Rokoff after him. Before him, on a couch, the woman lay, and on top of her was Paulvitch, his fingers gripping the fair throat, while his victim's hands beat futilely at his face, tearing desperately at the cruel fingers that were forcing the life from her.

PT The noise of his entrance brought Paulvitch to his feet, where he stood glowering menacingly at Tarzan. The girl rose falteringly to a sitting posture upon the couch. One hand was at her throat, and her breath came in little gasps. Although disheveled and very pale, Tarzan recognized her as the young woman whom he had caught staring at him on deck earlier in the day.

PT "What is the meaning of this?"said Tarzan, turning to Rokoff, whom he intuitively singled out as the instigator of the outrage. The man remained silent, scowling."Touch the button, please,"continued the ape-man;"we will have one of the ship's officers here -- this affair has gone quite far enough."

PT "No, no,"cried the girl, coming suddenly to her feet."Please do not do that. I am sure that there was no real intention to harm me. I angered this person, and he lost control of himself, that is all. I would not care to have the matter go further, please, monsieur,"and there was such a note of pleading in her voice that Tarzan could not press the matter, though his better judgment warned him that there was something afoot here of which the proper authorities should be made cognizant.

PT "You wish me to do nothing, then, in the matter?"he asked.

PT "Nothing, please,"she replied.

PT "You are content that these two scoundrels should continue persecuting you?"

PT She did not seem to know what answer to make, and looked very troubled and unhappy. Tarzan saw a malicious grin of triumph curl Rokoff's lip. The girl evidently was in fear of these two -- she dared not express her real desires before them.

PT "Then,"said Tarzan,"I shall act on my own responsibility. To you,"he continued, turning to Rokoff,"and this includes your accomplice, I may say that from now on to the end of the voyage I shall take it upon myself to keep an eye on you, and should there chance to come to my notice any act of either one of you that might even remotely annoy this young woman you shall be called to account for it directly to me, nor shall the calling or the accounting be pleasant experiences for either of you.

PT "Now get out of here,"and he grabbed Rokoff and Paulvitch each by the scruff of the neck and thrust them forcibly through the doorway, giving each an added impetus down the corridor with the toe of his boot. Then he turned back to the stateroom and the girl. She was looking at him in wide-eyed astonishment.

PT "And you, madame, will confer a great favor upon me if you will but let me know if either of those rascals troubles you further."

PT "Ah, monsieur,"she answered,"I hope that you will not suffer for the kind deed you attempted. You have made a very wicked and resourceful enemy, who will stop at nothing to satisfy his hatred. You must be very careful indeed, Monsieur--"

PT "Pardon me, madame, my name is Tarzan."

PT "Monsieur Tarzan. And because I would not consent to notify the officers, do not think that I am not sincerely grateful to you for the brave and chivalrous protection you rendered me. Good night, Monsieur Tarzan. I shall never forget the debt I owe you,"and, with a most winsome smile that displayed a row of perfect teeth, the girl curtsied to Tarzan, who bade her good night and made his way on deck.

PT It puzzled the man considerably that there should be two on board -- this girl and Count de Coude -- who suffered indignities at the hands of Rokoff and his companion, and yet would not permit the offenders to be brought to justice. Before he turned in that night his thoughts reverted many times to the beautiful young woman into the evidently tangled web of whose life fate had so strangely introduced him. It occurred to him that he had not learned her name. That she was married had been evidenced by the narrow gold band that encircled the third finger of her left hand. Involuntarily he wondered who the lucky man might be.

PT Tarzan saw nothing further of any of the actors in the little drama that he had caught a fleeting glimpse of until late in the afternoon of the last day of the voyage. Then he came suddenly face to face with the young woman as the two approached their deck chairs from opposite directions. She greeted him with a pleasant smile, speaking almost immediately of the affair he had witnessed in her cabin two nights before. It was as though she had been perturbed by a conviction that he might have construed her acquaintance with such men as Rokoff and Paulvitch as a personal reflection upon herself.

PT "I trust monsieur has not judged me,"she said,"by the unfortunate occurrence of Tuesday evening. I have suffered much on account of it -- this is the first time that I have ventured from my cabin since; I have been ashamed,"she concluded simply.

PT "One does not judge the gazelle by the lions that attack it,"replied Tarzan."I had seen those two work before -- in the smoking-room the day prior to their attack on you, if I recollect it correctly, and so, knowing their

methods, I am convinced that their enmity is a sufficient guarantee of the integrity of its object. Men such as they must cleave only to the vile, hating all that is noblest and best."

PT "It is very kind of you to put it that way," she replied, smiling. "I have already heard of the matter of the card game. My husband told me the entire story. He spoke especially of the strength and bravery of Monsieur Tarzan, to whom he feels that he owes an immense debt of gratitude."

PT "Your husband?" repeated Tarzan questioningly.

PT "Yes. I am the Countess de Coude."

PT "I am already amply repaid, madame, in knowing that I have rendered a service to the wife of the Count de Coude."

PT "Alas, monsieur, I already am so greatly indebted to you that I may never hope to settle my own account, so pray do not add further to my obligations," and she smiled so sweetly upon him that Tarzan felt that a man might easily attempt much greater things than he had accomplished, solely for the pleasure of receiving the benediction of that smile.

PT He did not see her again that day, and in the rush of landing on the following morning he missed her entirely, but there had been something in the expression of her eyes as they parted on deck the previous day that haunted him. It had been almost wistful as they had spoken of the strangeness of the swift friendships of an ocean crossing, and of the equal ease with which they are broken forever.

PT Tarzan wondered if he should ever see her again.

What Happened in the Rue Maule

PT On his arrival in Paris, Tarzan had gone directly to the apartments of his old friend, D'Arnot, where the naval lieutenant had scored him roundly for his decision to renounce the title and estates that were rightly his from his father, John Clayton, the late Lord Greystoke.

PT "You must be mad, my friend," said D'Arnot, "thus lightly to give up not alone wealth and position, but an opportunity to prove beyond doubt to all the world that in your veins flows the noble blood of two of England's most honored houses -- instead of the blood of a savage she-ape. It is incredible that they could have believed you -- Miss Porter least of all.

PT "Why, I never did believe it, even back in the wilds of your African jungle, when you tore the raw meat of your kills with mighty jaws, like some wild beast, and wiped your greasy hands upon your thighs. Even then, before there was the slightest proof to the contrary, I knew that you were mistaken in the belief that Kala was your mother.

PT "And now, with your father's diary of the terrible life led by him and your mother on that wild African shore; with the account of your birth, and, final and most convincing proof of all, your own baby finger prints upon the pages of it, it seems incredible to me that you are willing to remain a nameless, penniless vagabond."

PT "I do not need any better name than Tarzan," replied the ape-man; "and as for remaining a penniless vagabond, I have no intention of so doing. In fact, the next, and let us hope the last, burden that I shall be forced to put upon your unselfish friendship will be the finding of employment for me."

PT "Pooh, pooh!" scoffed D'Arnot. "You know that I did not mean that. Have I not told you a dozen times that I have enough for twenty men, and that half of what I have is yours? And if I gave it all to you, would it represent even the tenth part of the value I place upon your friendship, my Tarzan? Would it repay the services you did me in Africa? I do not forget, my friend, that but for you and your wondrous bravery I had died at the stake in the village of Mbonga's cannibals. Nor do I forget that to your self-sacrificing devotion I owe the fact that I recovered from the terrible wounds I received at their hands -- I discovered later something of what it

meant to you to remain with me in the amphitheater of apes while your heart was urging you on to the coast.

PT "When we finally came there, and found that Miss Porter and her party had left, I commenced to realize something of what you had done for an utter stranger. Nor am I trying to repay you with money, Tarzan. It is that just at present you need money; were it sacrifice that I might offer you it were the same -- my friendship must always be yours, because our tastes are similar, and I admire you. That I cannot command, but the money I can and shall."

PT "Well," laughed Tarzan, "we shall not quarrel over the money. I must live, and so I must have it; but I shall be more contented with something to do. You cannot show me your friendship in a more convincing manner than to find employment for me -- I shall die of inactivity in a short while. As for my birthright -- it is in good hands. Clayton is not guilty of robbing me of it. He truly believes that he is the real Lord Greystoke, and the chances are that he will make a better English lord than a man who was born and raised in an African jungle. You know that I am but half civilized even now. Let me see red in anger but for a moment, and all the instincts of the savage beast that I really am, submerge what little I possess of the milder ways of culture and refinement.

PT "And then again, had I declared myself I should have robbed the woman I love of the wealth and position that her marriage to Clayton will now insure to her. I could not have done that -- could I, Paul?"

PT "Nor is the matter of birth of great importance to me," he went on, without waiting for a reply. "Raised as I have been, I see no worth in man or beast that is not theirs by virtue of their own mental or physical prowess. And so I am as happy to think of Kala as my mother as I would be to try to picture the poor, unhappy little English girl who passed away a year after she bore me. Kala was always kind to me in her fierce and savage way. I must have nursed at her hairy breast from the time that my own mother died. She fought for me against the wild denizens of the forest, and against the savage members of our tribe, with the ferocity of real mother love.

PT "And I, on my part, loved her, Paul. I did not realize how much until after the cruel spear and the poisoned arrow of Mbonga's black warrior had stolen her away from me. I was still a child when that occurred, and I

threw myself upon her dead body and wept out my anguish as a child might for his own mother. To you, my friend, she would have appeared a hideous and ugly creature, but to me she was beautiful -- so gloriously does love transfigure its object. And so I am perfectly content to remain forever the son of Kala, the she-ape."

PT "I do not admire you the less for your loyalty," said D'Arnot, "but the time will come when you will be glad to claim your own. Remember what I say, and let us hope that it will be as easy then as it is now. You must bear in mind that Professor Porter and Mr. Philander are the only people in the world who can swear that the little skeleton found in the cabin with those of your father and mother was that of an infant anthropoid ape, and not the offspring of Lord and Lady Greystoke. That evidence is most important. They are both old men. They may not live many years longer. And then, did it not occur to you that once Miss Porter knew the truth she would break her engagement with Clayton? You might easily have your title, your estates, and the woman you love, Tarzan. Had you not thought of that?"

PT Tarzan shook his head. "You do not know her," he said. "Nothing could bind her closer to her bargain than some misfortune to Clayton. She is from an old southern family in America, and southerners pride themselves upon their loyalty."

PT Tarzan spent the two following weeks renewing his former brief acquaintance with Paris. In the daytime he haunted the libraries and picture galleries. He had become an omnivorous reader, and the world of possibilities that were opened to him in this seat of culture and learning fairly appalled him when he contemplated the very infinitesimal crumb of the sum total of human knowledge that a single individual might hope to acquire even after a lifetime of study and research; but he learned what he could by day, and threw himself into a search for relaxation and amusement at night. Nor did he find Paris a whit less fertile field for his nocturnal avocation.

PT If he smoked too many cigarettes and drank too much absinth it was because he took civilization as he found it, and did the things that he found his civilized brothers doing. The life was a new and alluring one, and in addition he had a sorrow in his breast and a great longing which he knew could never be fulfilled, and so he sought in study and in

dissipation -- the two extremes -- to forget the past and inhibit contemplation of the future.

PT He was sitting in a music hall one evening, sipping his absinth and admiring the art of a certain famous Russian dancer, when he caught a passing glimpse of a pair of evil black eyes upon him. The man turned and was lost in the crowd at the exit before Tarzan could catch a good look at him, but he was confident that he had seen those eyes before and that they had been fastened on him this evening through no passing accident. He had had the uncanny feeling for some time that he was being watched, and it was in response to this animal instinct that was strong within him that he had turned suddenly and surprised the eyes in the very act of watching him.

PT Before he left the music hall the matter had been forgotten, nor did he notice the swarthy individual who stepped deeper into the shadows of an opposite doorway as Tarzan emerged from the brilliantly lighted amusement hall.

PT Had Tarzan but known it, he had been followed many times from this and other places of amusement, but seldom if ever had he been alone. Tonight D'Arnot had had another engagement, and Tarzan had come by himself.

PT As he turned in the direction he was accustomed to taking from this part of Paris to his apartments, the watcher across the street ran from his hiding-place and hurried on ahead at a rapid pace.

PT Tarzan had been wont to traverse the Rue Maule on his way home at night. Because it was very quiet and very dark it reminded him more of his beloved African jungle than did the noisy and garish streets surrounding it. If you are familiar with your Paris you will recall the narrow, forbidding precincts of the Rue Maule. If you are not, you need but ask the police about it to learn that in all Paris there is no street to which you should give a wider berth after dark.

PT On this night Tarzan had proceeded some two squares through the dense shadows of the squalid old tenements which line this dismal way when he was attracted by screams and cries for help from the third floor of an opposite building. The voice was a woman's. Before the echoes of her first cries had died Tarzan was bounding up the stairs and through the dark corridors to her rescue.

PT At the end of the corridor on the third landing a door stood slightly ajar, and from within Tarzan heard again the same appeal that had lured him from the street. Another instant found him in the center of a dimly-lighted room. An oil lamp burned upon a high, old-fashioned mantel, casting its dim rays over a dozen repulsive figures. All but one were men. The other was a woman of about thirty. Her face, marked by low passions and dissipation, might once have been lovely. She stood with one hand at her throat, crouching against the farther wall.

PT "Help, monsieur," she cried in a low voice as Tarzan entered the room; "they were killing me."

PT As Tarzan turned toward the men about him he saw the crafty, evil faces of habitual criminals. He wondered that they had made no effort to escape. A movement behind him caused him to turn. Two things his eyes saw, and one of them caused him considerable wonderment. A man was sneaking stealthily from the room, and in the brief glance that Tarzan had of him he saw that it was Rokoff. But the other thing that he saw was of more immediate interest. It was a great brute of a fellow tiptoeing upon him from behind with a huge bludgeon in his hand, and then, as the man and his confederates saw that he was discovered, there was a concerted rush upon Tarzan from all sides. Some of the men drew knives. Others picked up chairs, while the fellow with the bludgeon raised it high above his head in a mighty swing that would have crushed Tarzan's head had it ever descended upon it.

PT But the brain, and the agility, and the muscles that had coped with the mighty strength and cruel craftiness of Terkoz and Numa in the fastness of their savage jungle were not to be so easily subdued as these apaches of Paris had believed.

PT Selecting his most formidable antagonist, the fellow with the bludgeon, Tarzan charged full upon him, dodging the falling weapon, and catching the man a terrific blow on the point of the chin that felled him in his tracks.

PT Then he turned upon the others. This was sport. He was reveling in the joy of battle and the lust of blood. As though it had been but a brittle shell, to break at the least rough usage, the thin veneer of his civilization fell from him, and the ten burly villains found themselves penned in a

small room with a wild and savage beast, against whose steel muscles their puny strength was less than futile.

PT At the end of the corridor without stood Rokoff, waiting the outcome of the affair. He wished to be sure that Tarzan was dead before he left, but it was not a part of his plan to be one of those within the room when the murder occurred.

PT The woman still stood where she had when Tarzan entered, but her face had undergone a number of changes with the few minutes which had elapsed. From the semblance of distress which it had worn when Tarzan first saw it, it had changed to one of craftiness as he had wheeled to meet the attack from behind; but the change Tarzan had not seen.

PT Later an expression of surprise and then one of horror superseded the others. And who may wonder. For the immaculate gentleman her cries had lured to what was to have been his death had been suddenly metamorphosed into a demon of revenge. Instead of soft muscles and a weak resistance, she was looking upon a veritable Hercules gone mad.

PT "MON DIEU!" she cried; "he is a beast!" For the strong, white teeth of the ape-man had found the throat of one of his assailants, and Tarzan fought as he had learned to fight with the great bull apes of the tribe of Kerchak.

PT He was in a dozen places at once, leaping hither and thither about the room in sinuous bounds that reminded the woman of a panther she had seen at the zoo. Now a wrist-bone snapped in his iron grip, now a shoulder was wrenched from its socket as he forced a victim's arm backward and upward.

PT With shrieks of pain the men escaped into the hallway as quickly as they could; but even before the first one staggered, bleeding and broken, from the room, Rokoff had seen enough to convince him that Tarzan would not be the one to lie dead in that house this night, and so the Russian had hastened to a nearby den and telephoned the police that a man was committing murder on the third floor of Rue Maule, 27. When the officers arrived they found three men groaning on the floor, a frightened woman lying upon a filthy bed, her face buried in her arms, and what appeared to be a well-dressed young gentleman standing in the center of the room awaiting the reinforcements which he had thought the footsteps of the officers hurrying up the stairway had announced -- but

they were mistaken in the last; it was a wild beast that looked upon them through those narrowed lids and steel-gray eyes. With the smell of blood the last vestige of civilization had deserted Tarzan, and now he stood at bay, like a lion surrounded by hunters, awaiting the next overt act, and crouching to charge its author.

PT "What has happened here?"asked one of the policemen.

PT Tarzan explained briefly, but when he turned to the woman for confirmation of his statement he was appalled by her reply.

PT "He lies!"she screamed shrilly, addressing the policeman."He came to my room while I was alone, and for no good purpose. When I repulsed him he would have killed me had not my screams attracted these gentlemen, who were passing the house at the time. He is a devil, monsieurs; alone he has all but killed ten men with his bare hands and his teeth."

PT So shocked was Tarzan by her ingratitude that for a moment he was struck dumb. The police were inclined to be a little skeptical, for they had had other dealings with this same lady and her lovely coterie of gentlemen friends. However, they were policemen, not judges, so they decided to place all the inmates of the room under arrest, and let another, whose business it was, separate the innocent from the guilty.

PT But they found that it was one thing to tell this well-dressed young man that he was under arrest, but quite another to enforce it.

PT "I am guilty of no offense,"he said quietly."I have but sought to defend myself. I do not know why the woman has told you what she has. She can have no enmity against me, for never until I came to this room in response to her cries for help had I seen her."

PT "Come, come,"said one of the officers;"there are judges to listen to all that,"and he advanced to lay his hand upon Tarzan's shoulder. An instant later he lay crumpled in a corner of the room, and then, as his comrades rushed in upon the ape-man, they experienced a taste of what the apaches had but recently gone through. So quickly and so roughly did he handle them that they had not even an opportunity to draw their revolvers.

PT During the brief fight Tarzan had noted the open window and, beyond, the stem of a tree, or a telegraph pole -- he could not tell which.

As the last officer went down, one of his fellows succeeded in drawing his revolver and, from where he lay on the floor, fired at Tarzan. The shot missed, and before the man could fire again Tarzan had swept the lamp from the mantel and plunged the room into darkness.

PT The next they saw was a lithe form spring to the sill of the open window and leap, panther-like, onto the pole across the walk. When the police gathered themselves together and reached the street their prisoner was nowhere to be seen.

PT They did not handle the woman and the men who had not escaped any too gently when they took them to the station; they were a very sore and humiliated detail of police. It galled them to think that it would be necessary to report that a single unarmed man had wiped the floor with the whole lot of them, and then escaped them as easily as though they had not existed.

PT The officer who had remained in the street swore that no one had leaped from the window or left the building from the time they entered until they had come out. His comrades thought that he lied, but they could not prove it.

PT When Tarzan found himself clinging to the pole outside the window, he followed his jungle instinct and looked below for enemies before he ventured down. It was well he did, for just beneath stood a policeman. Above, Tarzan saw no one, so he went up instead of down.

PT The top of the pole was opposite the roof of the building, so it was but the work of an instant for the muscles that had for years sent him hurtling through the treetops of his primeval forest to carry him across the little space between the pole and the roof. From one building he went to another, and so on, with much climbing, until at a cross street he discovered another pole, down which he ran to the ground.

PT For a square or two he ran swiftly; then he turned into a little all-night cafe and in the lavatory removed the evidences of his over-roof promenade from hands and clothes. When he emerged a few moments later it was to saunter slowly on toward his apartments.

PT Not far from them he came to a well-lighted boulevard which it was necessary to cross. As he stood directly beneath a brilliant arc light, waiting for a limousine that was approaching to pass him, he heard his

name called in a sweet feminine voice. Looking up, he met the smiling eyes of Olga de Coude as she leaned forward upon the back seat of the machine. He bowed very low in response to her friendly greeting. When he straightened up the machine had borne her away.

PT "Rokoff and the Countess de Coude both in the same evening,"he soliloquized;"Paris is not so large, after all."

The Countess Explains

PT "Your Paris is more dangerous than my savage jungles, Paul," concluded Tarzan, after narrating his adventures to his friend the morning following his encounter with the apaches and police in the Rue Maule. "Why did they lure me there? Were they hungry?"

PT D'Arnot feigned a horrified shudder, but he laughed at the quaint suggestion.

PT "It is difficult to rise above the jungle standards and reason by the light of civilized ways, is it not, my friend?" he queried banteringly.

PT "Civilized ways, forsooth," scoffed Tarzan. "Jungle standards do not countenance wanton atrocities. There we kill for food and for self-preservation, or in the winning of mates and the protection of the young. Always, you see, in accordance with the dictates of some great natural law. But here! Faugh, your civilized man is more brutal than the brutes. He kills wantonly, and, worse than that, he utilizes a noble sentiment, the brotherhood of man, as a lure to entice his unwary victim to his doom. It was in answer to an appeal from a fellow being that I hastened to that room where the assassins lay in wait for me.

PT "I did not realize, I could not realize for a long time afterward, that any woman could sink to such moral depravity as that one must have to call a would-be rescuer to death. But it must have been so -- the sight of Rokoff there and the woman's later repudiation of me to the police make it impossible to place any other construction upon her acts. Rokoff must have known that I frequently passed through the Rue Maule. He lay in wait for me -- his entire scheme worked out to the last detail, even to the woman's story in case a hitch should occur in the program such as really did happen. It is all perfectly plain to me."

PT "Well," said D'Arnot, "among other things, it has taught you what I have been unable to impress upon you -- that the Rue Maule is a good place to avoid after dark."

PT "On the contrary," replied Tarzan, with a smile, "it has convinced me that it is the one worth-while street in all Paris. Never again shall I miss an opportunity to traverse it, for it has given me the first real entertainment I have had since I left Africa."

PT "It may give you more than you will relish even without another visit,"said D'Arnot."You are not through with the police yet, remember. I know the Paris police well enough to assure you that they will not soon forget what you did to them. Sooner or later they will get you, my dear Tarzan, and then they will lock the wild man of the woods up behind iron bars. How will you like that?"

PT "They will never lock Tarzan of the Apes behind iron bars,"replied he, grimly.

PT There was something in the man's voice as he said it that caused D'Arnot to look up sharply at his friend. What he saw in the set jaw and the cold, gray eyes made the young Frenchman very apprehensive for this great child, who could recognize no law mightier than his own mighty physical prowess. He saw that something must be done to set Tarzan right with the police before another encounter was possible.

PT "You have much to learn, Tarzan,"he said gravely."The law of man must be respected, whether you relish it or no. Nothing but trouble can come to you and your friends should you persist in defying the police. I can explain it to them once for you, and that I shall do this very day, but hereafter you must obey the law. If its representatives say 'Come,' you must come; if they say 'Go,' you must go. Now we shall go to my great friend in the department and fix up this matter of the Rue Maule. Come!"

PT Together they entered the office of the police official a half hour later. He was very cordial. He remembered Tarzan from the visit the two had made him several months prior in the matter of finger prints.

PT When D'Arnot had concluded the narration of the events which had transpired the previous evening, a grim smile was playing about the lips of the policeman. He touched a button near his hand, and as he waited for the clerk to respond to its summons he searched through the papers on his desk for one which he finally located.

PT "Here, Joubon,"he said as the clerk entered."Summon these officers -- have them come to me at once,"and he handed the man the paper he had sought. Then he turned to Tarzan.

PT "You have committed a very grave offense, monsieur,"he said, not unkindly,"and but for the explanation made by our good friend here I should be inclined to judge you harshly. I am, instead, about to do a

rather unheard-of-thing. I have summoned the officers whom you maltreated last night. They shall hear Lieutenant D'Arnot's story, and then I shall leave it to their discretion to say whether you shall be prosecuted or not.

PT "You have much to learn about the ways of civilization. Things that seem strange or unnecessary to you, you must learn to accept until you are able to judge the motives behind them. The officers whom you attacked were but doing their duty. They had no discretion in the matter. Every day they risk their lives in the protection of the lives or property of others. They would do the same for you. They are very brave men, and they are deeply mortified that a single unarmed man bested and beat them.

PT "Make it easy for them to overlook what you did. Unless I am gravely in error you are yourself a very brave man, and brave men are proverbially magnanimous."

PT Further conversation was interrupted by the appearance of the four policemen. As their eyes fell on Tarzan, surprise was writ large on each countenance.

PT "My children," said the official, "here is the gentleman whom you met in the Rue Maule last evening. He has come voluntarily to give himself up. I wish you to listen attentively to Lieutenant D'Arnot, who will tell you a part of the story of monsieur's life. It may explain his attitude toward you of last night. Proceed, my dear lieutenant."

PT D'Arnot spoke to the policemen for half an hour. He told them something of Tarzan's wild jungle life. He explained the savage training that had taught him to battle like a wild beast in self-preservation. It became plain to them that the man had been guided by instinct rather than reason in his attack upon them. He had not understood their intentions. To him they had been little different from any of the various forms of life he had been accustomed to in his native jungle, where practically all were his enemies.

PT "Your pride has been wounded," said D'Arnot, in conclusion. "It is the fact that this man overcame you that hurts the most. But you need feel no shame. You would not make apologies for defeat had you been penned in that small room with an African lion, or with the great Gorilla of the jungles.

PT "And yet you were battling with muscles that have time and time again been pitted, and always victoriously, against these terrors of the dark continent. It is no disgrace to fall beneath the superhuman strength of Tarzan of the Apes."

PT And then, as the men stood looking first at Tarzan and then at their superior the ape-man did the one thing which was needed to erase the last remnant of animosity which they might have felt for him. With outstretched hand he advanced toward them.

PT "I am sorry for the mistake I made,"he said simply."Let us be friends."And that was the end of the whole matter, except that Tarzan became a subject of much conversation in the barracks of the police, and increased the number of his friends by four brave men at least.

PT On their return to D'Arnot's apartments the lieutenant found a letter awaiting him from an English friend, William Cecil Clayton, Lord Greystoke. The two had maintained a correspondence since the birth of their friendship on that ill-fated expedition in search of Jane Porter after her theft by Terkoz, the bull ape.

PT "They are to be married in London in about two months,"said D'Arnot, as he completed his perusal of the letter. Tarzan did not need to be told who was meant by"they."He made no reply, but he was very quiet and thoughtful during the balance of the day.

PT That evening they attended the opera. Tarzan's mind was still occupied by his gloomy thoughts. He paid little or no attention to what was transpiring upon the stage. Instead he saw only the lovely vision of a beautiful American girl, and heard naught but a sad, sweet voice acknowledging that his love was returned. And she was to marry another!

PT He shook himself to be rid of his unwelcome thoughts, and at the same instant he felt eyes upon him. With the instinct that was his by virtue of training he looked up squarely into the eyes that were looking at him, to find that they were shining from the smiling face of Olga, Countess de Coude. As Tarzan returned her bow he was positive that there was an invitation in her look, almost a plea. The next intermission found him beside her in her box.

PT "I have so much wished to see you,"she was saying."It has troubled me not a little to think that after the service you rendered to both

my husband and myself no adequate explanation was ever made you of what must have seemed ingratitude on our part in not taking the necessary steps to prevent a repetition of the attacks upon us by those two men."

PT "You wrong me,"replied Tarzan."My thoughts of you have been only the most pleasant. You must not feel that any explanation is due me. Have they annoyed you further?"

PT "They never cease,"she replied sadly."I feel that I must tell some one, and I do not know another who so deserves an explanation as you. You must permit me to do so. It may be of service to you, for I know Nikolas Rokoff quite well enough to be positive that you have not seen the last of him. He will find some means to be revenged upon you. What I wish to tell you may be of aid to you in combating any scheme of revenge he may harbor. I cannot tell you here, but tomorrow I shall be at home to Monsieur Tarzan at five."

PT "It will be an eternity until tomorrow at five,"he said, as he bade her good night. From a corner of the theater Rokoff and Paulvitch saw Monsieur Tarzan in the box of the Countess de Coude, and both men smiled.

PT At four-thirty the following afternoon a swarthy, bearded man rang the bell at the servants' entrance of the palace of the Count de Coude. The footman who opened the door raised his eyebrows in recognition as he saw who stood without. A low conversation passed between the two.

PT At first the footman demurred from some proposition that the bearded one made, but an instant later something passed from the hand of the caller to the hand of the servant. Then the latter turned and led the visitor by a roundabout way to a little curtained alcove off the apartment in which the countess was wont to serve tea of an afternoon.

PT A half hour later Tarzan was ushered into the room, and presently his hostess entered, smiling, and with outstretched hands.

PT "I am so glad that you came,"she said.

PT "Nothing could have prevented,"he replied.

PT For a few moments they spoke of the opera, of the topics that were then occupying the attention of Paris, of the pleasure of renewing their

brief acquaintance which had had its inception under such odd circumstances, and this brought them to the subject that was uppermost in the minds of both.

PT "You must have wondered,"said the countess finally,"what the object of Rokoff's persecution could be. It is very simple. The count is intrusted with many of the vital secrets of the ministry of war. He often has in his possession papers that foreign powers would give a fortune to possess -- secrets of state that their agents would commit murder and worse than murder to learn.

PT "There is such a matter now in his possession that would make the fame and fortune of any Russian who could divulge it to his government. Rokoff and Paulvitch are Russian spies. They will stop at nothing to procure this information. The affair on the liner -- I mean the matter of the card game -- was for the purpose of blackmailing the knowledge they seek from my husband.

PT "Had he been convicted of cheating at cards, his career would have been blighted. He would have had to leave the war department. He would have been socially ostracized. They intended to hold this club over him -- the price of an avowal on their part that the count was but the victim of the plot of enemies who wished to besmirch his name was to have been the papers they seek.

PT "You thwarted them in this. Then they concocted the scheme whereby my reputation was to be the price, instead of the count's. When Paulvitch entered my cabin he explained it to me. If I would obtain the information for them he promised to go no farther, otherwise Rokoff, who stood without, was to notify the purser that I was entertaining a man other than my husband behind the locked doors of my cabin. He was to tell every one he met on the boat, and when we landed he was to have given the whole story to the newspaper men.

PT "Was it not too horrible? But I happened to know something of Monsieur Paulvitch that would send him to the gallows in Russia if it were known by the police of St. Petersburg. I dared him to carry out his plan, and then I leaned toward him and whispered a name in his ear. Like that"-- and she snapped her fingers--"he flew at my throat as a madman. He would have killed me had you not interfered."

PT "The brutes!"muttered Tarzan.

PT "They are worse than that, my friend,"she said.

PT "They are devils. I fear for you because you have gained their hatred. I wish you to be on your guard constantly. Tell me that you will, for my sake, for I should never forgive myself should you suffer through the kindness you did me."

PT "I do not fear them,"he replied."I have survived grimmer enemies than Rokoff and Paulvitch."He saw that she knew nothing of the occurrence in the Rue Maule, nor did he mention it, fearing that it might distress her.

PT "For your own safety,"he continued,"why do you not turn the scoundrels over to the authorities? They should make quick work of them."

PT She hesitated for a moment before replying.

PT "There are two reasons,"she said finally."One of them it is that keeps the count from doing that very thing. The other, my real reason for fearing to expose them, I have never told -- only Rokoff and I know it. I wonder,"and then she paused, looking intently at him for a long time.

PT "And what do you wonder?"he asked, smiling.

PT "I was wondering why it is that I want to tell you the thing that I have not dared tell even to my husband. I believe that you would understand, and that you could tell me the right course to follow. I believe that you would not judge me too harshly."

PT "I fear that I should prove a very poor judge, madame,"Tarzan replied,"for if you had been guilty of murder I should say that the victim should be grateful to have met so sweet a fate."

PT "Oh, dear, no,"she expostulated;"it is not so terrible as that. But first let me tell you the reason the count has for not prosecuting these men; then, if I can hold my courage, I shall tell you the real reason that I dare not. The first is that Nikolas Rokoff is my brother. We are Russians. Nikolas has been a bad man since I can remember. He was cashiered from the Russian army, in which he held a captaincy. There was a scandal for a time, but after a while it was partially forgotten, and my father obtained a position for him in the secret service.

PT "There have been many terrible crimes laid at Nikolas' door, but he has always managed to escape punishment. Of late he has accomplished it by trumped-up evidence convicting his victims of treason against the czar, and the Russian police, who are always only too ready to fasten guilt of this nature upon any and all, have accepted his version and exonerated him."

PT "Have not his attempted crimes against you and your husband forfeited whatever rights the bonds of kinship might have accorded him?"asked Tarzan."The fact that you are his sister has not deterred him from seeking to besmirch your honor. You owe him no loyalty, madame."

PT "Ah, but there is that other reason. If I owe him no loyalty though he be my brother, I cannot so easily disavow the fear I hold him in because of a certain episode in my life of which he is cognizant.

PT "I might as well tell you all,"she resumed after a pause,"for I see that it is in my heart to tell you sooner or later. I was educated in a convent. While there I met a man whom I supposed to be a gentleman. I knew little or nothing about men and less about love. I got it into my foolish head that I loved this man, and at his urgent request I ran away with him. We were to have been married.

PT "I was with him just three hours. All in the daytime and in public places -- railroad stations and upon a train. When we reached our destination where we were to have been married, two officers stepped up to my escort as we descended from the train, and placed him under arrest. They took me also, but when I had told my story they did not detain me, other than to send me back to the convent under the care of a matron. It seemed that the man who had wooed me was no gentleman at all, but a deserter from the army as well as a fugitive from civil justice. He had a police record in nearly every country in Europe.

PT "The matter was hushed up by the authorities of the convent. Not even my parents knew of it. But Nikolas met the man afterward, and learned the whole story. Now he threatens to tell the count if I do not do just as he wishes me to."

PT Tarzan laughed."You are still but a little girl. The story that you have told me cannot reflect in any way upon your reputation, and were you not a little girl at heart you would know it. Go to your husband tonight, and tell him the whole story, just as you have told it to me. Unless I am

much mistaken he will laugh at you for your fears, and take immediate steps to put that precious brother of yours in prison where he belongs."

PT "I only wish that I dared,"she said;"but I am afraid. I learned early to fear men. First my father, then Nikolas, then the fathers in the convent. Nearly all my friends fear their husbands -- why should I not fear mine?"

PT "It does not seem right that women should fear men,"said Tarzan, an expression of puzzlement on his face."I am better acquainted with the jungle folk, and there it is more often the other way around, except among the black men, and they to my mind are in most ways lower in the scale than the beasts. No, I cannot understand why civilized women should fear men, the beings that are created to protect them. I should hate to think that any woman feared me."

PT "I do not think that any woman would fear you, my friend,"said Olga de Coude softly."I have known you but a short while, yet though it may seem foolish to say it, you are the only man I have ever known whom I think that I should never fear -- it is strange, too, for you are very strong. I wondered at the ease with which you handled Nikolas and Paulvitch that night in my cabin. It was marvellous."As Tarzan was leaving her a short time later he wondered a little at the clinging pressure of her hand at parting, and the firm insistence with which she exacted a promise from him that he would call again on the morrow.

PT The memory of her half-veiled eyes and perfect lips as she had stood smiling up into his face as he bade her good-by remained with him for the balance of the day. Olga de Coude was a very beautiful woman, and Tarzan of the Apes a very lonely young man, with a heart in him that was in need of the doctoring that only a woman may provide.

PT As the countess turned back into the room after Tarzan's departure, she found herself face to face with Nikolas Rokoff.

PT "How long have you been here?"she cried, shrinking away from him.

PT "Since before your lover came,"he answered, with a nasty leer.

PT "Stop!"she commanded."How dare you say such a thing to me -- your sister!"

PT "Well, my dear Olga, if he is not your lover, accept my apologies; but it is no fault of yours that he is not. Had he one-tenth the knowledge of women that I have you would be in his arms this minute. He is a stupid fool, Olga. Why, your every word and act was an open invitation to him, and he had not the sense to see it."

PT The woman put her hands to her ears.

PT "I will not listen. You are wicked to say such things as that. No matter what you may threaten me with, you know that I am a good woman. After tonight you will not dare to annoy me, for I shall tell Raoul all. He will understand, and then, Monsieur Nikolas, beware!"

PT "You shall tell him nothing,"said Rokoff."I have this affair now, and with the help of one of your servants whom I may trust it will lack nothing in the telling when the time comes that the details of the sworn evidence shall be poured into your husband's ears. The other affair served its purpose well -- we now have something tangible to work on, Olga. A real AFFAIR -- and you a trusted wife. Shame, Olga,"and the brute laughed.

Índice - Versão em Português

[1 - O Incidente no Transatlântico](#)

[2 - Forjando Laços de Ódio e ----?](#)

[3 - O Que Aconteceu na Rue Maule](#)

[4 - A Condessa Explica](#)

O Incidente no Transatlântico

En Em voz baixa, a Condessa de Coude murmurou que algo era magnífico.

En O conde virou-se para a esposa e perguntou o que ela achava magnífico, olhando ao redor para ver o que ela admirava.

En A condessa respondeu que não era nada, corando levemente. Disse que estava simplesmente admirando os altos arranha-céus de Nova York. Em seguida, recostou-se em sua cadeira de convés e retomou a leitura de sua revista.

En O marido voltou ao seu livro, mas ficou um tanto intrigado por sua esposa, agora a três dias de Nova York, de repente admirar os mesmos edifícios que ela havia recentemente chamado de horríveis.

En Depois de um tempo, o conde largou o livro e disse a Olga que estava entediado. Ele propôs encontrar outros viajantes que também estivessem entediados para organizar um jogo de cartas.

En A jovem respondeu com um sorriso, dizendo que seu marido não era muito galante. Ela admitiu que estava igualmente entediada e podia perdô-lo, e disse a ele que fosse jogar suas enfadonhas cartas velhas, se quisesse.

En Depois que o marido saiu, ela deixou seus olhos deslizarem sorratamente para um jovem alto que descansava preguiçosamente em uma cadeira não muito distante.

En Ela suspirou mais uma vez que aquilo era magnífico.

En A Condessa Olga de Coude tinha vinte anos, e seu marido quarenta. Ela era uma esposa fiel, mas como não teve escolha na seleção de seu marido, era improvável que estivesse loucamente apaixonada pelo escolhido pelo destino e por seu pai. No entanto, sua pequena exclamação de admiração ao ver um esplêndido jovem estranho não implicava deslealdade. Ela o admirava da mesma forma que se poderia admirar um belo exemplar de qualquer espécie. Além disso, o jovem era certamente bonito.

En Enquanto seu olhar secreto repousava no perfil dele, ele se levantou para sair do convés. A Condessa de Coude chamou um comissário que passava e perguntou quem era o cavalheiro.

En O comissário informou à senhora que o passageiro estava registrado como Monsieur Tarzan, da África.

En A garota refletiu que era uma propriedade bastante grande, e sua curiosidade cresceu ainda mais.

En Ao se aproximar do fumoir, Tarzan encontrou inesperadamente dois homens sussurrando animadamente do lado de fora. Ele poderia tê-los ignorado completamente, mas um deles lançou um olhar estranhamente culpado em sua direção. Eles lembraram Tarzan de vilões melodramáticos do teatro parisiense. Ambos eram muito morenos, e seus encolhimentos de ombros e olhares furtivos, juntamente com sua conspiração óbvia, aumentaram a semelhança.

En Tarzan entrou no fumoir e escolheu uma cadeira um pouco afastada dos outros. Ele não estava com disposição para conversa; enquanto bebericava seu absinto, refletia tristemente sobre as últimas semanas. Ele frequentemente se perguntava se havia agido com sabedoria ao renunciar ao seu direito de nascença para um homem a quem não devia nada. Ele gostava de Clayton, mas essa não era a questão. Ele não havia negado sua origem por William Cecil Clayton, Lorde Greystoke, mas pela mulher que ambos amavam — a mulher que um estranho capricho do destino havia dado a Clayton em vez de a ele.

En O fato de ela amá-lo tornava a situação duplamente difícil de suportar, mas ele sabia que não poderia ter agido de forma diferente naquela noite na remota estação de Wisconsin. A felicidade dela era sua principal preocupação, e sua breve experiência com a civilização lhe ensinara que, para a maioria das pessoas, a vida sem dinheiro e posição social era insuportável.

En Jane Porter nasceu para herdar tanto um título quanto propriedades. Tarzan acreditava que, se os tirasse de seu futuro marido, Clayton, isso lhe causaria grande infelicidade. Ele não achava que ela rejeitaria Clayton se ele perdesse tudo, porque o próprio Tarzan era leal e supunha que os outros também o fossem. Nisso, ele estava correto. De fato, qualquer infortúnio que acontecesse a Clayton apenas fortaleceria o compromisso de Jane com ele.

En A mente de Tarzan voltou-se do passado para o futuro. Ele tentou antecipar com prazer seu retorno à selva onde nasceu e foi criado, um lugar duro e perigoso onde passara vinte de seus vinte e dois anos. No entanto, percebeu que nenhuma criatura o receberia de volta; apenas Tantor, o elefante, poderia ser considerado um amigo. Os outros o caçariam ou fugiriam, como sempre fizeram.

En Até os macacos de sua própria tribo não o saudariam como amigo.

En Se a civilização não tivesse dado nada mais a Tarzan, ela o ensinou a desejar a companhia de sua própria espécie e a realmente apreciar o calor da camaradagem. Como resultado, outros modos de vida tornaram-se pouco atraentes. Ele mal podia imaginar um mundo sem um amigo, sem nenhum ser vivo que falasse as línguas que ele aprendera a amar. Assim, Tarzan olhava sem muito entusiasmo para o futuro que havia planejado.

En Enquanto fumava e refletia, seu olhar caiu sobre um espelho à sua frente, que refletia uma mesa onde quatro homens jogavam cartas. Logo um deles se levantou para sair, e outro homem se aproximou; Tarzan pôde ver que ele ofereceu educadamente para ocupar o lugar vazio para que o jogo pudesse continuar. Este homem era o mais baixo dos dois que Tarzan vira cochichando do lado de fora da sala de fumantes.

En Esse detalhe despertou uma leve curiosidade em Tarzan. Enquanto refletia sobre seu futuro, ele observou no espelho o reflexo dos jogadores de cartas atrás dele. Entre eles, ele reconheceu apenas um: o Conde Raoul de Coude, que estava sentado diante de um recém-chegado. Um comissário excessivamente atencioso havia identificado o Conde como uma figura notável na viagem, um alto funcionário do Ministério da Guerra francês.

En De repente, o foco de Tarzan se aguçou na imagem do espelho. O conspirador de pele escura tinha entrado e agora estava atrás da cadeira do Conde. Tarzan observou enquanto o homem olhava cautelosamente ao redor da sala, mas ele não olhou para o espelho tempo suficiente para perceber o reflexo vigilante de Tarzan. Silenciosamente, o homem tirou algo do bolso, escondendo-o na mão para que Tarzan não pudesse identificar.

En A mão do homem moveu-se lentamente em direção ao Conde e, então, com grande habilidade, ele colocou o objeto no bolso do Conde.

Ele permaneceu na posição, podendo observar as cartas do francês. Tarzan ficou confuso, mas tornou-se totalmente alerta, determinado a não perder nenhum outro detalhe do evento.

En O jogo continuou por cerca de dez minutos, até que o Conde ganhou uma grande aposta do jogador que havia entrado por último. Então Tarzan viu o homem atrás do Conde acenar para seu cúmplice. Imediatamente, aquele jogador se levantou e apontou acusadoramente para o Conde.

En O jogador declarou que, se soubesse que o Conde era um trapaceiro profissional, não teria concordado em jogar.

En Sem um momento de hesitação, o conde e seus dois companheiros de jogo se levantaram.

En O rosto de De Coude perdeu toda a cor.

En Ele exclamou, exigindo saber o que o outro queria dizer e se ele sabia com quem estava falando.

En O homem retrucou que sabia que estava falando, pela última vez, com uma pessoa que trapaceava no jogo de cartas.

En O conde inclinou-se sobre a mesa e deu uma palmada no homem bem na boca com a mão aberta, com o que os outros intervieram, colocando-se entre eles.

En Um dos jogadores protestou que devia haver um engano, identificando o acusado como Conde de Coude, da França. O acusador insistiu que se desculparia se estivesse errado, mas exigiu que o Conde primeiro explicasse as cartas extras que ele o vira colocar no bolso lateral.

En O homem que Tarzan observara deixar cair as cartas tentou se esgueirar, mas ficou frustrado ao ver seu caminho bloqueado por um estranho alto, de olhos cinzentos.

En O homem murmurou bruscamente um pedido de desculpas e tentou contornar Tarzan.

En Tarzan ordenou que ele esperasse.

En O homem exigiu irritado saber por que deveria esperar, insistindo que Tarzan o deixasse passar.

En Tarzan pediu ao homem que esperasse, dizendo que acreditava que havia um assunto que o homem poderia provavelmente explicar.

En A essa altura, o homem havia perdido a paciência. Ele praguejou baixinho e agarrou Tarzan para empurrá-lo para o lado. O homem-macaco apenas sorriu enquanto virava o homem maior, pegava-o pelo colarinho do casaco e o levava de volta à mesa. O homem lutou, xingou e bateu inutilmente. Foi a primeira experiência de Nikolas Rokoff com a força que havia ajudado Tarzan a derrotar leões e grandes macacos.

En O homem que havia acusado De Coude, junto com os outros dois jogadores, ficou observando o conde com expectativa. Vários outros passageiros se aproximaram da discussão, e todos esperavam o desfecho.

En O conde declarou que o homem estava louco e pediu aos cavalheiros que o revistassem.

En Um dos jogadores comentou que a acusação era ridícula.

En O acusador insistiu que, ao simplesmente colocar a mão no bolso do conde, veriam que a acusação era séria. Quando os outros hesitaram, ele declarou que faria isso ele mesmo e se aproximou do conde.

En De Coude respondeu que só permitiria uma busca realizada por um cavalheiro.

En Outra pessoa afirmou que revistar o conde era desnecessário, pois as cartas já estavam em seu bolso, tendo sido colocadas lá pela própria observação do falante.

En Todos se viraram surpresos ao ver um jovem de constituição forte empurrando um prisioneiro que resistia em direção a eles, segurando-o pela nuca.

En De Coude afirmou com raiva que era uma conspiração, insistindo que não havia cartas em seu casaco. Ele colocou a mão no bolso, e o grupo caiu em um silêncio tenso. O conde ficou pálido, então lentamente retirou a mão, que segurava três cartas.

En Ele olhou para eles, sem palavras e horrorizado, enquanto seu rosto lentamente se avermelhava de vergonha. Os rostos dos

espectadores mostravam piedade e desprezo enquanto testemunhavam a destruição de sua honra.

En O estranho de olhos cinzentos declarou que era uma conspiração. Ele explicou que o conde não sabia que as cartas estavam em seu bolso; elas tinham sido colocadas lá enquanto ele jogava. O estranho tinha visto o reflexo no espelho e identificado a pessoa que ele havia impedido de fugir como aquela que colocou as cartas no bolso do conde.

En De Coude olhou de Tarzan para o homem que ele segurava.

En Ele exclamou em choque, chamando o homem de Nikolas e perguntando se era ele.

En Então ele se virou para seu acusador e o estudou cuidadosamente por um momento.

En O orador comentou que não havia reconhecido o senhor Paulvitch sem sua barba, pois ela o havia disfarçado completamente. Agora, disse ele, tudo estava claro.

En Tarzan perguntou ao conde o que deveriam fazer com os homens, sugerindo que poderiam entregá-los ao capitão.

En O conde respondeu rapidamente que era um assunto pessoal e pediu a Tarzan que deixasse isso de lado. Ele estava satisfeito que seu nome havia sido limpo e preferia não ter mais nada a ver com tais pessoas. Em seguida, agradeceu sinceramente a Tarzan, ofereceu seu cartão e disse que estaria à disposição de Tarzan se um dia precisasse.

En Tarzan soltou Rokoff, que se apressou para sair com Paulvitch. Ao sair, Rokoff se virou e advertiu Tarzan de que ele teria muitas oportunidades para se arrepender de interferir nos assuntos dos outros.

En Tarzan sorriu, fez uma reverência ao conde e entregou-lhe seu próprio cartão.

En O conde começou a ler.

En Sr. Jean C. Tarzan

En O conde disse ao senhor Tarzan que ele realmente poderia desejar nunca ter se tornado amigo dele, porque podia garantir a Tarzan que ele havia conquistado a inimizade de dois dos mais incorrigíveis

canalhas de toda a Europa. Ele o aconselhou a evitá-los por todos os meios.

En Tarzan respondeu com um sorriso sereno que já havia enfrentado inimigos mais inspiradores de temor, mas ainda estava vivo e sem preocupações. Ele acreditava que nenhum desses dois jamais encontraria uma maneira de prejudicá-lo.

En De Coude disse que esperava que isso fosse verdade, mas não faria mal nenhum ficar alerta. Tarzan deveria saber que havia feito pelo menos um inimigo que nunca esquecia e nunca perdoava, e em cuja mente maligna sempre se tramavam novas atrocidades contra aqueles que o haviam enfrentado. Dizer que Nikolos Rokoff era um diabo seria um insulto ao próprio diabo.

En Naquela noite, quando Tarzan entrou em sua cabine, descobriu um bilhete dobrado no chão que parecia ter sido enfiado por baixo da porta. Ele o abriu e começou a ler.

En O bilhete foi endereçado a M. Tarzan.

En O escritor afirmou que Tarzan provavelmente não entendia a gravidade de seu erro, caso contrário não teria agido como agiu. Ele estava disposto a assumir que Tarzan agira sem saber que estava ofendendo um estranho. Portanto, aceitaria um pedido de desculpas. Se Tarzan promettesse não se intrometer em assuntos que não lhe diziam respeito, o escritor esqueceria o incidente.

En Se Tarzan recusasse, haveria consequências, embora o escritor expressasse confiança de que Tarzan reconheceria a sabedoria de seguir sua sugestão.

En O bilhete foi assinado com muito respeito por Nikolos Rokoff.

En Tarzan permitiu-se um breve sorriso sombrio, depois deixou o assunto de lado e foi dormir.

En A Condessa de Coude estava falando com seu marido em uma cabine próxima.

En Ela perguntou a Raoul por que ele parecia tão sério, observando que ele estava sombrio a noite toda, e indagou o que o estava preocupando.

En Raoul perguntou a Olga se ela sabia que Nikolas estava no navio.

En Olga exclamou surpresa, dizendo que era impossível porque Nikolas estava preso na Alemanha.

En Raoul disse a Olga que ele havia pensado o mesmo antes até ver Paulvitch novamente. Ele não conseguia mais suportar sua perseguição, nem mesmo por ela. Ele estava considerando informar as autoridades ou explicar tudo ao capitão antes de desembarcarem, já que em um navio francês seria fácil resolver permanentemente o problema deles.

En A condessa, Olga, ajoelhou-se diante de Raoul, que estava sentado com a cabeça baixa em um divã. Ela implorou que ele não fizesse o que planejava, lembrando-o de sua promessa. Ela suplicou que ele nem mesmo ameaçasse o homem.

En De Coude pegou as mãos da esposa e olhou para o rosto pálido e preocupado dela por um tempo antes de falar. Ele parecia tentar entender pelos olhos dela a verdadeira razão pela qual ela queria proteger aquele homem.

En Finalmente, Raoul concordou em deixar como ela desejava. Ele disse que não conseguia entender, porque o homem havia perdido todo o direito ao amor, lealdade ou respeito dela. Ele era uma ameaça à vida e honra dela, bem como às do marido. Ele esperava que ela nunca se arrependesse de defendê-lo.

En Olga interrompeu veementemente, dizendo que não o defendia; ela acreditava que o odiava tanto quanto Raoul. Mas acrescentou que o sangue é mais espesso que a água.

En De Coude disse com raiva à sua esposa que dois homens haviam tentado prejudicar sua honra. Ele explicou que, sem a ajuda de um estranho chamado Tarzan, os homens teriam conseguido, porque ninguém teria acreditado em sua palavra contra a evidência das cartas que haviam colocado nele. Ele disse que Tarzan havia trazido Nikolas à frente e revelado todo o esquema desonesto.

En A condessa perguntou surpresa se era o senhor Tarzan.

En O conde perguntou a Olga se ela conhecia Tarzan.

En Olga respondeu que o tinha visto, pois um comissário o havia indicado a ela.

En O conde disse que não sabia que Tarzan era uma celebridade.

En Olga de Coude mudou de assunto. De repente, ela percebeu que explicar por que o comissário havia apontado o charmoso Monsieur Tarzan para ela poderia ser difícil. Ela pode ter corado levemente, pois seu marido, o conde, a observava com uma expressão curiosamente interrogativa. Uma consciência culpada, refletiu ela, é algo altamente suspeito.

Forjando Laços de Ódio e ----?

En Tarzan não viu os outros passageiros novamente até o final da tarde seguinte. Seu senso de jogo limpo o havia envolvido nos assuntos deles. Então, inesperadamente, ele encontrou Rokoff e Paulvitch em um momento em que menos desejariam sua presença.

En Eles estavam em uma parte temporariamente deserta do convés. Enquanto Tarzan se aproximava, eles discutiam acaloradamente com uma mulher. Ele observou que ela estava ricamente vestida, e sua figura esbelta e bem formada sugeria juventude; no entanto, ela estava fortemente velada, então ele não conseguia distinguir seu rosto.

En Os homens estavam de cada lado dela, todos de costas para Tarzan, então ele se aproximou bastante sem que eles percebessem. Ele notou que Rokoff parecia estar fazendo ameaças enquanto a mulher implorava; mas eles falavam em uma língua estrangeira, e ele só podia inferir pela expressão dela que ela estava com medo.

En A atitude de Rokoff era tão claramente ameaçadora de violência física que o homem-macaco hesitou por um momento atrás do trio, instintivamente consciente da atmosfera perigosa. Mal havia hesitado quando o homem agarrou a mulher rudemente pelo pulso e o torceu, como se tentasse arrancar uma promessa dela através da dor. O que poderia ter acontecido a seguir se Rokoff tivesse conseguido o que queria só pode ser adivinhado, pois ele não conseguiu. Em vez disso, dedos de aço agarraram seu ombro e o giraram para enfrentar os olhos cinzentos e frios do estranho que o havia detido no dia anterior.

En Rokoff, enfurecido, gritou e exigiu saber o que Tarzan queria dizer, questionando se ele era tolo o suficiente para insultar Nikolas Rokoff novamente.

En Tarzan respondeu em voz baixa que aquela era a sua resposta ao bilhete de Rokoff, e então o jogou com tanta força que Rokoff cambaleou e colidiu contra a grade.

En Rokoff gritou uma praga e chamou Tarzan de porco, jurando que ele morreria por isso. Ele se levantou de um salto e correu em direção a Tarzan, tentando tirar um revólver do bolso. A garota recuou de terror.

En Ela gritou para Nikolas, implorando que ele parasse. Ela instou Tarzan a fugir, ou ele seria morto. Mas Tarzan avançou em direção a Rokoff, dizendo-lhe para não fazer papel de bobo.

En Rokoff, em um frenesi de raiva pela humilhação, finalmente sacou seu revólver. Ele parou, apontou para o peito de Tarzan e puxou o gatilho. O martelo clicou inutilmente em um compartimento vazio. A mão de Tarzan disparou como uma cobra atacante, arrancou a arma e a jogou longe sobre a grade, no Atlântico.

En Os dois homens ficaram de frente um para o outro por um momento. Rokoff havia recuperado a compostura e falou primeiro.

En Rokoff acusou Tarzan de interferir duas vezes em assuntos que não lhe diziam respeito e de humilhá-lo. Disse que havia ignorado a primeira ofensa presumindo que Tarzan agira por ignorância, mas que este novo ato não seria ignorado. Avisou que Tarzan em breve teria motivos para lembrar quem era Nikolas Rokoff.

En Tarzan respondeu que só precisava saber que Rokoff era um covarde e um canalha. Virou-se para perguntar à moça se Rokoff a havia machucado, mas ela havia desaparecido. Então, sem olhar para Rokoff ou seu companheiro, continuou seu passeio pelo convés.

En Tarzan se perguntou em que conspiração ou esquema os dois homens estavam envolvidos. A mulher velada que ele havia resgatado parecia vagamente familiar, mas como não vira seu rosto, não podia ter certeza. Ele notou um anel distinto na mão que Rokoff havia agarrado. Resolveu observar os anéis das passageiras para identificá-la e ver se Rokoff continuava a importuná-la.

En Tarzan sentou-se em sua cadeira de convés, refletindo sobre os muitos atos de crueldade, egoísmo e maldade humana que testemunhara desde o dia, quatro anos antes, em que vira outro ser humano pela primeira vez: o esbelto guerreiro negro Kulonga, cuja lança rápida naquele dia matara Kala, a grande macaca que fora a única mãe que Tarzan conhecera.

En Ele recordou o assassinato de King por Snipes, que tinha rosto de rato. Lembrou-se do abandono do Professor Porter e seu grupo pelos amotinados do ARROW. Pensou na crueldade dos guerreiros negros e mulheres de Mbonga para com seus cativos. Também refletiu sobre as

mesquinhas invejas entre os oficiais civis e militares da colônia da Costa Oeste, que haviam sido sua primeira introdução ao mundo civilizado.

En Tarzan pensou consigo mesmo que todas as pessoas eram iguais. Elas enganavam, matavam, mentiam e lutavam por coisas que os animais da selva não desejariam — dinheiro para comprar os prazeres efeminados dos fracos. No entanto, estavam presas a costumes tolos que as tornavam escravas de sua sorte infeliz, enquanto acreditavam ser os senhores da criação desfrutando dos únicos prazeres reais. Na selva, ninguém ficaria de lado enquanto outro tomasse sua companheira. Ele concluiu que era um mundo tolo e idiota, e que Tarzan dos Macacos foi um tolo por renunciar à liberdade e à felicidade de sua selva por isso.

En Enquanto ele estava sentado, de repente sentiu que olhos o observavam por trás. O velho instinto da fera rompeu sua fina camada de civilização, e ele se virou tão rapidamente que a jovem que o observava secretamente não conseguiu desviar o olhar a tempo. Os olhos cinzentos de Tarzan encontraram os dela inquisitivamente. Então, enquanto os olhos dela se abaixavam, ele viu um leve rubor se espalhar pelo rosto meio desviado.

En Ele sorriu para si mesmo com o resultado de sua ação incivilizada e indelicada, pois não havia baixado os olhos quando encontraram os dela. Ela era muito jovem e igualmente bonita de se ver. Além disso, ela parecia familiar, e ele se perguntou onde a tinha visto antes. Ele retomou sua posição anterior, e logo ela se levantou e saiu do convés. Ao passar, Tarzan se virou para observá-la, esperando encontrar uma pista sobre sua identidade.

En Ele não ficou completamente desapontado, pois, enquanto ela se afastava, ergueu uma mão até a massa negra e ondulante na nuca—o gesto feminino que revela consciência de olhos avaliadores atrás de si. Em seu dedo, Tarzan viu o anel de estranha ourivesaria que havia visto no dedo da mulher velada antes.

En Tarzan percebeu que a jovem mulher que Rokoff estava perturbando era excepcionalmente bonita. Ele especulou despreocupadamente sobre a identidade dela e que ligação uma pessoa tão adorável poderia ter com aquele russo rude e barbudo.

En Naquela noite após o jantar, Tarzan caminhou para a parte dianteira do convés e conversou com o segundo imediato até que o

oficial foi chamado. Reclinado preguiçosamente na amurada, Tarzan observava o luar sobre as ondas suaves. Parcialmente escondido por uma turca, ele notou dois homens se aproximando — Rokoff e seu companheiro Paulvitch — e ouviu o suficiente da conversa para decidir segui-los e descobrir seus planos maliciosos.

En Tarzan só tinha captado um fragmento da conversa deles: uma observação sobre estrangular uma mulher se ela gritasse. Isso foi suficiente para despertar seu espírito aventureiro, então ele seguiu os dois homens enquanto eles se apressavam pelo convés. Eles pararam na porta do fumódromo apenas tempo suficiente para confirmar que alguém de quem estavam interessados estava lá dentro.

En Eles então foram diretamente para as cabines de primeira classe no convés de passeio. Tarzan achou mais desafiador evitar ser visto, mas conseguiu deslizar para a sombra de uma passagem próxima no momento em que eles pararam diante de uma porta lustrada de madeira nobre, a apenas alguns passos de distância.

En Em resposta à batida, uma voz de mulher perguntou em francês, indagando quem estava lá.

En Tarzan ouviu uma voz responder. Era Rokoff, falando em seu tom grave e familiar. Ele se identificou como Nikolas e perguntou se poderia entrar.

En Uma voz de mulher veio de trás da parede fina. Ela perguntou a Nikolas por que ele continuava a persegui-la, insistindo que nunca lhe fizera mal algum.

En O homem falou em um tom mais suave e persuasivo. Ele implorou a Olga que lhe concedesse apenas algumas palavras. Prometeu não machucá-la nem entrar em sua cabine; no entanto, precisava falar diretamente com ela em vez de gritar através da porta.

En Tarzan ouviu o clique da fechadura sendo destravada por dentro. Ele se moveu ligeiramente de seu esconderijo para observar o que aconteceria quando a porta se abrisse. Lembrou-se de um comentário sinistro que ouvira no convés: se a mulher gritasse, eles poderiam estrangulá-la.

En Rokoff estava diretamente em frente à porta enquanto Paulvitch se encostava na parede painelada do corredor. A porta se abriu e Rokoff

entrou parcialmente, posicionando-se de costas para a porta. Ele sussurrou para a mulher, que permanecia fora da vista de Tarzan. Então Tarzan ouviu a voz da mulher, calma, mas clara o suficiente para distinguir suas palavras.

En Ela disse a Nikolas que era inútil; ela nunca concordaria com suas exigências. Ela ordenou que ele saísse, lembrando-o de que ele havia prometido não entrar.

En Olga, ele disse, não entraria, mas ela se arrependeria de não atender ao seu pedido. Ele afirmou que acabaria vencendo, então ela deveria poupá-los de todo problema e desgraça.

En A mulher recusou novamente. Tarzan viu Rokoff sinalizar para Paulvitch, que correu para dentro da cabine passando por Rokoff. Rokoff então saiu e trancou a porta por dentro. Ele ficou ouvindo com um sorriso maldoso.

En Tarzan ouviu a mulher ordenar que o homem saísse e ameaçar chamar o marido, que não teria misericórdia.

En A risada zombeteira de Paulvitch era audível através da porta da cabine.

En O homem informou à mulher que o comissário de bordo traria o marido dela e que o oficial já sabia que ela estava trancada em sua cabine com um homem que não era o marido.

En A mulher exclamou com desdém que seu marido certamente ficaria sabendo da situação.

En Ele garantiu a ela que seu marido saberia, e que o comissário também saberia, assim como os repórteres de jornal que de alguma forma ouviriam falar disso ao desembarcar. Eles considerariam uma ótima história, e seus amigos leriam sobre isso no café da manhã na próxima sexta-feira. Além disso, o homem que ela havia entretido era o criado de seu irmão, o que só aumentaria o interesse.

En A mulher chamou Alexis Paulvitch de covarde e ameaçou sussurrar um certo nome que o faria reconsiderar suas exigências e ameaças. Ela insistiu que ele então sairia rapidamente e nunca mais a incomodaria. Após um momento de silêncio, Tarzan ouviu um juramento

assustado do homem, o barulho de pés se arrastando, um grito de mulher e depois silêncio.

En Assim que o grito cessou, Tarzan saltou de seu esconderijo, agarrou Rokoff enquanto ele tentava correr e o arrastou de volta. Ambos sentiram que um assassinato estava ocorrendo dentro da cabine. Sem hesitar, Tarzan rompeu o painel, entrando com Rokoff. Lá dentro, ele viu Paulvitch estrangulando a mulher em um sofá enquanto ela lutava desesperadamente.

En O som da entrada de Tarzan fez Paulvitch se levantar, e ele olhou para Tarzan com uma expressão ameaçadora. A garota lentamente sentou-se no sofá, segurando a garganta e respirando em respirações curtas e rápidas. Mesmo estando desarrumada e muito pálida, Tarzan sabia que ela era a mesma jovem que ele tinha visto olhando para ele no convés mais cedo naquele dia.

En Tarzan se virou para Rokoff, a quem ele acreditava ser a causa do problema, e perguntou o que estava acontecendo. Rokoff não respondeu e pareceu irritado. Tarzan então disse a ele para apertar o botão para que pudessem chamar um oficial do navio, pois achava que a situação tinha ido longe demais.

En A garota se levantou de repente e implorou a Tarzan que não chamasse um oficial. Ela disse que acreditava que o homem não tinha a intenção de machucá-la; ela o tinha deixado com raiva e ele simplesmente perdeu o controle. Ela pediu que ele não levasse o assunto adiante. Sua voz era tão suplicante que Tarzan decidiu não insistir, mesmo sentindo que havia algo suspeito acontecendo que as autoridades deveriam saber.

En Tarzan perguntou se ela realmente queria que ele não tomasse nenhuma ação.

En Ela respondeu que desejava que ele não fizesse nada.

En Tarzan perguntou à garota se ela estava satisfeita em permitir que aqueles dois vilões continuassem a atormentá-la.

En A garota hesitou, parecendo angustiada e infeliz. Tarzan notou um sorriso cruel e vitorioso no rosto de Rokoff. Era óbvio que ela tinha medo dos dois homens e não ousava expressar seus verdadeiros desejos na presença deles.

En Tarzan declarou que agiria por conta própria. Voltando-se para Rokoff e seu companheiro, anunciou que pelo restante da viagem os vigiaria pessoalmente. Se observasse qualquer ação de qualquer um deles que pudesse de alguma forma perturbar a jovem, eles prestariam contas diretamente a ele, e o encontro seria longe de agradável.

En Ele ordenou que saíssem, agarrou ambos os homens pela nuca e os empurrou com força pela porta, dando um chute para enviá-los mais para o corredor. Então voltou para a cabine e a garota, que o olhava espantada.

En Ele acrescentou que ela lhe faria uma grande gentileza se o informasse caso algum daqueles canalhas lhe causasse mais problemas.

En A mulher expressou a esperança de que Tarzan não sofresse por sua tentativa de bondade. Ela advertiu que ele havia criado um inimigo muito perverso e engenhoso, que faria de tudo para satisfazer seu ódio. Ela o incentivou a ser muito cuidadoso.

En Tarzan se apresentou, dizendo que seu nome era Tarzan.

En Ela o chamou de Monsieur Tarzan e garantiu que, embora não permitisse que os oficiais fossem notificados, estava verdadeiramente grata por sua proteção corajosa e cavalheiresca. Desejando boa noite, declarou que jamais esqueceria a dívida que tinha com ele. Ela sorriu encantadoramente, mostrando dentes perfeitos, e fez uma reverência. Tarzan retribuiu o boa noite e subiu para o convés.

En Tarzan ficou intrigado por tanto a moça quanto o Conde de Coude terem sofrido humilhações de Rokoff e seu companheiro, mas não permitissem que os agressores fossem punidos. Naquela noite, ele pensou repetidamente na bela jovem cuja vida parecia tão complicada e na qual o destino o havia estranhamente introduzido. Ele percebeu que não sabia o nome dela, mas notou o anel de ouro fino em sua mão esquerda, indicando que ela era casada. Ele se perguntou quem seria o marido dela.

En Tarzan não viu nenhuma das pessoas envolvidas no incidente anterior novamente até o final da tarde do último dia da viagem. Então, ele encontrou inesperadamente a jovem enquanto se aproximavam de suas cadeiras de convés de lados opostos. Ela o cumprimentou

calorosamente e logo falou sobre o ocorrido que ele presenciara em sua cabine duas noites antes. Ela parecia preocupada que ele pudesse julgá-la negativamente por causa de seu conhecimento com homens como Rokoff e Paulvitch.

En Ela expressou esperança de que monsieur não a tivesse julgado com base no infeliz ocorrido na noite de terça-feira. Ela havia sofrido muito por causa disso, e esta era a primeira vez que saía de sua cabine desde então, pois estava envergonhada demais.

En Tarzan respondeu que não se julga a gazela pelos leões que a atacam. Ele já tinha visto aqueles dois homens se comportarem de forma semelhante antes, no dia anterior ao ataque a ela, e conhecendo seus métodos, acreditava que a inimizade deles era uma garantia da integridade de seu alvo. Homens como eles só poderiam se apegar ao vil, odiando tudo que é nobre e bom.

En A condessa agradeceu calorosamente a Tarzan, dizendo que era gentil da parte dele colocar as coisas dessa forma. Ela mencionou que seu marido lhe contara toda a história do jogo de cartas e falara especialmente da força e coragem de Tarzan, a quem sentia dever uma enorme dívida de gratidão.

En Tarzan repetiu a palavra dela de forma interrogativa, como se surpreso por ela se referir ao marido.

En Ela confirmou sua identidade, declarando que era a condessa de Coude.

En Tarzan disse que já estava plenamente recompensado pelo conhecimento de que havia sido útil à esposa do Conde de Coude.

En Ela disse a Tarzan que já estava tão profundamente em dívida com ele que jamais poderia pagá-lo, e implorou que não aumentasse suas obrigações. Ela sorriu tão docemente que Tarzan sentiu que um homem tentaria de bom grado feitos muito maiores apenas para receber a bênção daquele sorriso.

En Ele não a viu novamente naquele dia, e durante a movimentada saída do navio na manhã seguinte, ele não conseguiu encontrá-la. No entanto, algo em seus olhos quando eles se despediram no convés no dia anterior continuou a perturbá-lo. Sua expressão havia sido quase triste enquanto conversavam sobre como é estranho que as amizades

formadas durante uma viagem oceânica possam ser tão rápidas e, ainda assim, tão facilmente quebradas para sempre.

En Tarzan se perguntou se algum dia a veria novamente.

O Que Aconteceu na Rue Maule

En Ao chegar em Paris, Tarzan foi direto para a casa de seu velho amigo D'Arnot. O tenente naval o criticou severamente por sua decisão de renunciar ao título e às terras que legitimamente lhe pertenciam de seu pai, John Clayton, o falecido Lord Greystoke.

En D'Arnot acusou Tarzan de loucura por abrir mão não apenas de riqueza e status, mas também da chance de provar sua linhagem nobre. Ele achou inacreditável que alguém, especialmente a Srta. Porter, pudesse ter acreditado que Tarzan descendia de uma macaca.

En D'Arnot insistiu que nunca acreditara que Kala fosse a mãe de Tarzan, mesmo na selva africana, quando Tarzan se comportava como uma fera. Ele sempre soube que Tarzan estava enganado nessa crença.

En D'Arnot apontou para o diário do pai de Tarzan, que detalhava a vida dura na costa africana, o nascimento de Tarzan e as impressões digitais do bebê em suas páginas. Ele achou incompreensível que Tarzan escolhesse permanecer um vagabundo anônimo e sem dinheiro.

En Tarzan respondeu que não precisava de nome melhor do que Tarzan e não tinha intenção de permanecer um vagabundo sem dinheiro. Ele pediu a D'Arnot que o ajudasse a encontrar emprego, esperando que fosse o último fardo sobre a generosidade do amigo.

En D'Arnot zombou da sugestão de Tarzan, lembrando-lhe que tinha mais do que suficiente para vinte homens e que metade era de Tarzan. Ele insistiu que mesmo toda a sua fortuna não poderia igualar o valor da amizade de Tarzan ou pagar pelos serviços prestados na África. D'Arnot lembrou como Tarzan o salvou de ser queimado vivo por canibais e o cuidou até se recuperar, apesar do próprio desejo de chegar à costa.

En O orador disse a Tarzan que, quando finalmente chegaram ao seu destino, a Srta. Porter e seu grupo já haviam partido. Naquele momento, ele começou a entender o quanto Tarzan havia feito por um completo estranho. Ele esclareceu que não estava tentando pagar Tarzan com dinheiro; em vez disso, como Tarzan precisava de dinheiro naquele momento, ele o ofereceu. Ele enfatizou que sua amizade estava sempre disponível porque eles compartilhavam gostos semelhantes e ele

admirava Tarzan. Ele não podia comandar a amizade, mas podia e daria dinheiro.

En Tarzan riu e disse que eles não iriam discutir por dinheiro. Ele precisava de dinheiro para viver, então aceitaria, mas ficaria mais feliz com um propósito. Ele pediu ao orador que lhe arranjasse emprego, pois a inatividade logo o mataria. Quanto ao seu direito de nascimento, ele mencionou que estava em boas mãos. Clayton realmente acreditava ser o verdadeiro Lorde Greystoke, e ele provavelmente seria um lorde inglês melhor do que alguém criado em uma selva africana. Tarzan admitiu que era apenas meio civilizado; sempre que sua raiva era despertada, seus instintos selvagens superavam a pequena quantidade de refinamento que possuía.

En Tarzan acrescentou que, se tivesse revelado sua verdadeira identidade, teria tirado a riqueza e a posição social que sua amada ganharia ao se casar com Clayton. Ele perguntou ao amigo Paulo se ele poderia ter feito isso com ela.

En Ele continuou sem esperar resposta, afirmando que a questão de seu nascimento não era muito importante para ele. Devido à forma como foi criado, ele acreditava que o valor vinha apenas das próprias habilidades mentais ou físicas. Portanto, ele estava tão feliz em pensar em Kala como sua mãe quanto estaria em imaginar a pobre garota inglesa que morreu um ano após dar à luz a ele. Kala sempre foi gentil com ele à sua maneira feroz e selvagem. Ele deve ter mamado em seu seio peludo desde a época em que sua mãe morreu. Ela lutou por ele contra animais selvagens e membros selvagens da tribo com verdadeiro amor maternal.

En Tarzan disse a Paulo que amava Kala. Não percebeu o quanto até que uma lança cruel e uma flecha envenenada do guerreiro de Mbonga a tiraram dele. Ele ainda era uma criança na época, e se jogou sobre o corpo morto dela, chorando de angústia como uma criança por sua própria mãe. Para Paulo, Kala poderia ter parecido hedionda e feia, mas para Tarzan ela era linda, porque o amor transfigurava seu objeto. Portanto, ele estava perfeitamente contente em permanecer para sempre o filho de Kala, a macaca.

En D'Arnot disse a Tarzan que não o respeitava menos por sua lealdade, mas previu que chegaria o tempo em que Tarzan ficaria feliz

em reivindicar sua própria identidade. Ele aconselhou Tarzan a lembrar disso e esperar que fosse tão fácil então quanto agora. Ele lembrou a Tarzan que o Professor Porter e o Sr. Philander eram as únicas pessoas que poderiam confirmar que o pequeno esqueleto encontrado na cabana com os restos de seus pais era de um filhote de macaco, e não da criança de Lorde e Lady Greystoke. Essa evidência era muito importante, e ambos os homens eram velhos e poderiam não viver muito mais. D'Arnot também destacou que, se a Srta. Porter soubesse a verdade, ela terminaria seu noivado com Clayton, permitindo que Tarzan tivesse seu título, suas propriedades e a mulher que amava.

En Tarzan balançou a cabeça em desacordo, dizendo que D'Arnot não conhecia Jane. Ele explicou que nada a faria se apegar mais fortemente ao seu compromisso do que uma desgraça para Clayton. Ela vinha de uma velha família sulista da América, e os sulistas se orgulhavam de sua lealdade.

En Nas duas semanas seguintes, Tarzan passou o tempo renovando seu breve conhecimento de Paris. Durante o dia, ele visitava bibliotecas e galerias de arte. Ele se tornara um leitor ávido, e o vasto mundo de conhecimento disponível naquele centro cultural e educacional o impressionava, especialmente quando considerava o quão pouco uma pessoa poderia aprender mesmo após uma vida inteira de estudos. À noite, ele buscava relaxamento e diversão. Paris se mostrou um campo igualmente fértil para suas atividades noturnas.

En Se Tarzan fumava muitos cigarros e bebia muito absinto, era porque aceitava a civilização como a encontrava e fazia o que seus irmãos civilizados faziam. A vida era nova e atraente, e além disso, ele carregava uma tristeza no coração e um desejo profundo que sabia que nunca poderia ser realizado. Então ele tentava esquecer o passado e evitar pensar no futuro, jogando-se tanto no estudo quanto na dissipação, os dois extremos.

En Certa noite, enquanto estava sentado em um music hall, saboreando seu absinto e admirando uma famosa dançarina russa, Tarzan vislumbrou um par de olhos negros malignos fixos nele. O homem se virou e desapareceu na multidão na saída antes que Tarzan pudesse vê-lo bem, mas ele tinha certeza de que já tinha visto aqueles olhos antes e que eles o estavam observando deliberadamente. Ele sentia há algum tempo uma sensação estranha de estar sendo

observado, e foi em resposta a esse forte instinto animal que ele se virou de repente, surpreendendo os olhos no ato de observá-lo.

En Tarzan saiu do salão de música já tendo esquecido o incidente, sem saber que um homem de pele escura havia recuado ainda mais para as sombras de uma porta do outro lado da rua enquanto ele saía.

En Sem o conhecimento de Tarzan, ele havia sido seguido muitas vezes desses lugares, mas raramente estava sozinho. Naquela noite, D'Arnot tinha outros planos, então Tarzan estava solitário.

En Quando Tarzan seguiu sua rota habitual para casa daquele bairro, o observador do outro lado da rua saiu correndo do esconderijo e se apressou em grande velocidade.

En Tarzan frequentemente caminhava pela Rue Maule à noite. Sua escuridão silenciosa lembrava-lhe a selva africana, ao contrário das ruas barulhentas e iluminadas próximas. A Rue Maule era uma rua estreita e inóspita; qualquer pessoa familiarizada com Paris saberia que era melhor evitá-la após o anoitecer, como a polícia confirmaria.

En Naquela noite, Tarzan havia caminhado dois quarteirões pelas sombras profundas dos prédios antigos e miseráveis quando ouviu gritos e pedidos de socorro de uma janela do terceiro andar do outro lado da rua. Era uma mulher. Antes que os ecos desaparecessem, Tarzan já estava correndo escada acima e pelos corredores escuros para ajudá-la.

En Tarzan seguiu o som até uma sala mal iluminada onde uma dúzia de pessoas, a maioria homens, estava reunida. Uma mulher de cerca de trinta anos, que parecia desgastada mas poderia ter sido bonita, estava encostada na parede do fundo com a mão na garganta.

En Quando Tarzan entrou, a mulher sussurrou pedindo sua ajuda, explicando que os homens estavam tentando matá-la.

En Tarzan viu os rostos astutos e malignos de criminosos e se perguntou por que não haviam fugido. Ele notou Rokoff saindo furtivamente, mas, mais urgentemente, um homem grande se aproximava por trás com uma clava. Quando os homens perceberam que Tarzan os havia visto, todos avançaram contra ele de uma vez, alguns com facas, outros com cadeiras, e o grandalhão balançou seu porrete.

En No entanto, a mente e o corpo que haviam enfrentado a força feroz das feras da selva e a astúcia de inimigos selvagens não eram presa fácil para esses bandidos parisienses.

En Tarzan mirou na maior ameaça, o homem com a clava, investiu contra ele, desviou da arma que descia e acertou-o com tanta força no queixo que ele caiu instantaneamente.

En Então ele se virou contra os outros. Ele estava se divertindo, sentindo prazer na luta e no desejo de sangue. A fina camada de comportamento civilizado caiu dele como se fosse uma casca frágil que se quebra sob qualquer tratamento rude. Os dez grandes criminosos se viram presos em uma pequena sala com um animal selvagem e feroz, e sua fraca força era inútil contra seus músculos de aço.

En Rokoff esperou no final do corredor, ansioso para saber o resultado do ataque. Ele queria ter certeza de que Tarzan estava morto antes de ir embora, mas não planejava ser um dos que estavam dentro da sala quando o assassinato ocorresse.

En A mulher ainda estava onde estivera quando Tarzan entrou, mas seu rosto havia mudado várias vezes nos poucos minutos que se passaram. Primeiro parecia angustiada, depois se tornou astuto quando ele se virou para enfrentar o ataque por trás. No entanto, Tarzan não viu essa transformação.

En Mais tarde, sua expressão mostrou surpresa e depois horror. E quem poderia culpá-la? O cavalheiro bem vestido que ela havia atraído para o que deveria ser sua morte havia se transformado subitamente em um demônio da vingança. Em vez de músculos fracos e resistência pobre, ela estava olhando para um verdadeiro Hércules que havia enlouquecido.

En Ela gritou que ele era uma fera, porque os fortes dentes brancos do homem-macaco haviam encontrado a garganta de um de seus atacantes. Tarzan lutou como havia aprendido a lutar com os grandes gorilas da tribo de Kerchak.

En Tarzan movia-se pela sala com saltos rápidos e fluidos, lembrando a mulher de uma pantera. Ele agarrava seus oponentes com força de ferro, quebrando um pulso e deslocando um ombro enquanto forçava um braço para trás.

En Os homens feridos fugiram para o corredor, gritando de dor. Rokoff, vendo que Tarzan não cairia, chamou a polícia para relatar um assassinato em andamento. Quando os policiais chegaram, encontraram três homens gemendo, uma mulher assustada na cama e um homem bem-vestido esperando. Mas eles estavam enganados; o homem era uma fera selvagem, com olhos estreitos e cinzentos. O cheiro de sangue havia removido sua civilização, e ele estava pronto para atacar como um leão encurralado.

En Um dos policiais perguntou o que havia acontecido.

En Tarzan deu uma breve explicação. No entanto, quando pediu à mulher que confirmasse sua história, a resposta dela o horrorizou.

En Ela gritou com a polícia, acusando Tarzan de mentir. Afirmou que ele havia entrado em seu quarto enquanto ela estava sozinha com más intenções. Quando ela resistiu, ele a teria matado se seus gritos não tivessem trazido os homens que passavam. Ela o chamou de demônio, dizendo que ele quase matara dez homens apenas com as mãos e os dentes.

En Tarzan ficou tão atordoado com a falta de gratidão dela que não conseguiu falar por um momento. A polícia estava um tanto desconfiada, pois já havia encontrado aquela mulher e seu elegante grupo de companheiros masculinos antes. No entanto, eles eram policiais, não juízes, então prenderam todos no quarto e deixaram para outra pessoa decidir quem era inocente e quem era culpado.

En Eles logo descobriram que informar o jovem bem-vestido sobre sua prisão era fácil, mas efetivamente realizá-la se mostrou muito mais difícil.

En Ele afirmou calmamente que não havia cometido nenhum crime e que estava apenas se defendendo. Explicou que não conseguia entender por que a mulher o acusara, já que nunca a vira antes de entrar no quarto quando ela pediu ajuda.

En Um dos policiais disse a ele que os juízes ouviriam sua história e avançou para agarrar o ombro de Tarzan. Num instante, aquele policial foi arremessado a um canto da sala. Quando seus colegas avançaram sobre o homem-macaco, sofreram o mesmo tratamento rude que tinham

visto a gangue sofrer momentos antes. Tarzan se moveu tão rápida e poderosamente que eles nem conseguiram sacar seus revólveres.

En Durante a breve luta, Tarzan notou uma janela aberta e, do lado de fora, o tronco de uma árvore ou talvez um poste telegráfico — ele não tinha certeza qual. Quando o último policial caiu, outro conseguiu sacar seu revólver e, deitado no chão, disparou um tiro em Tarzan. A bala errou. Antes que o homem pudesse dar outro tiro, Tarzan derrubou o lampião da prateleira e mergulhou o quarto na escuridão total.

En Em seguida, eles testemunharam uma figura esbelta saltar para o parapeito da janela e pular como uma pantera sobre um poste que atravessava a passagem. Quando a polícia se recompôs e chegou à rua, seu prisioneiro havia desaparecido.

En A polícia não foi gentil com a mulher e os homens que não escaparam ao levá-los para a delegacia; os oficiais se sentiram humilhados e irritados. Eles estavam aflitos com a perspectiva de ter que relatar que um único homem desarmado os havia derrotado a todos e depois escapado como se eles não existissem.

En O oficial que havia ficado na rua insistiu que ninguém havia pulado da janela ou saído do prédio entre o momento em que entraram e o momento em que saíram. Seus colegas suspeitavam que ele estava mentindo, mas não conseguiram provar.

En Quando Tarzan se viu agarrado ao poste do lado de fora da janela, ele obedeceu aos seus instintos de selva e olhou para baixo em busca de inimigos antes de prosseguir. Ele foi sábio ao fazer isso, porque logo abaixo havia um policial. Não vendo ninguém acima, Tarzan subiu em vez disso.

En O topo do poste estava nivelado com o telhado do edifício, então levou apenas um momento para seus músculos, que tinham anos de experiência em transportá-lo pelas copas das árvores da floresta antiga, impulsioná-lo através do pequeno espaço entre o poste e o telhado. Ele foi de um edifício a outro, escalando bastante, até que em uma rua transversal encontrou outro poste e deslizou por ele até o chão.

En Após correr alguns quarteirões, ele entrou rapidamente em um pequeno café aberto a noite toda. No lavabo, removeu os vestígios de sua caminhada no telhado das mãos e das roupas. Quando saiu alguns

momentos depois, caminhou tranquilamente em direção ao seu apartamento.

En Ele se aproximou de uma avenida bem iluminada que precisava atravessar. Enquanto estava sob uma luz brilhante, esperando uma limusine se aproximar para passar, ouviu seu nome ser chamado por uma voz doce e feminina. Olhando para cima, encontrou os olhos sorridentes de Olga de Coude inclinada para a frente no banco traseiro. Ele se curvou profundamente em resposta ao seu cumprimento amigável e, quando se endireitou, o carro já a havia levado embora.

En Ele comentou consigo mesmo que encontrar tanto Rokoff quanto a Condessa de Coude na mesma noite fazia Paris parecer não um lugar tão grande, afinal.

A Condessa Explica

En Depois de relatar suas aventuras do encontro da noite anterior com os apaches e a polícia, Tarzan concluiu para seu amigo Paul d'Arnot que Paris era mais perigosa que suas selvas selvagens. Ele se perguntou por que o atraíram para lá e se estavam com fome.

En D'Arnot fingiu estremecer de horror, mas riu da singularidade da sugestão de Tarzan.

En Ele perguntou ao amigo, de forma provocativa, se era difícil superar os padrões da selva e pensar usando o raciocínio civilizado.

En Tarzan zombou, argumentando que os padrões da selva não permitiam crueldade sem sentido. Na selva, matavam apenas por comida, autodefesa ou para conquistar parceiras e proteger os filhotes, sempre seguindo leis naturais. Mas o homem civilizado, disse ele, era mais brutal que os animais, matando sem razão e usando a fraternidade como isca. Ele havia respondido a um pedido de ajuda apenas para encontrar assassinos à espera.

En Tarzan disse que não conseguia acreditar que alguma mulher pudesse ser tão corrupta moralmente a ponto de chamar um salvador para a morte, mas as evidências o forçaram a aceitar. Rokoff deve ter planejado a armadilha, sabendo que ele passava frequentemente pela Rue Maule, e a história da mulher para a polícia confirmou o esquema. Tudo estava agora claro.

En D'Arnot observou que essa experiência havia ensinado a Tarzan o que ele próprio não conseguira: que a Rue Maule era melhor ser evitada depois do anoitecer.

En Tarzan sorriu e disse o contrário: isso o convenceu de que a Rue Maule era a rua mais interessante de Paris, e ele nunca perderia a chance de andar por lá, pois havia lhe dado a primeira diversão de verdade desde que deixou a África.

En D'Arnot avisou Tarzan que o incidente lhe traria mais problemas do que ele esperava. Lembrou-lhe que a polícia de Paris não esqueceria suas ações e que, eventualmente, o capturariam e aprisionariam. D'Arnot perguntou a Tarzan como ele se sentiria sobre isso.

En Tarzan respondeu sombriamente que nunca o aprisionariam.

En D'Arnot ficou alarmado com o tom na voz de Tarzan e a determinação em sua expressão. Percebeu que Tarzan não reconhecia nenhuma autoridade maior do que sua própria força e temeu por seu amigo. D'Arnot entendeu que precisava resolver o conflito de Tarzan com a polícia antes que mais incidentes ocorressem.

En D'Arnot falou gravemente, dizendo a Tarzan que ele precisava aprender a respeitar a lei humana. Alertou que continuar desafiando a polícia só traria problemas para Tarzan e seus amigos. D'Arnot se ofereceu para explicar a situação à polícia mais uma vez, mas insistiu que no futuro Tarzan deveria obedecer às ordens deles. Ele então disse que iriam ao seu amigo influente no departamento de polícia para resolver o caso da Rue Maule.

En Meia hora depois, eles entraram no escritório do oficial de polícia. O oficial foi amigável e lembrou da visita anterior deles alguns meses antes sobre as impressões digitais de Tarzan.

En Depois que D'Arnot terminou de contar a história dos eventos da noite anterior, o policial esboçou um sorriso sombrio. Ele apertou um botão perto de sua mão e, enquanto esperava a resposta do funcionário, procurou entre os papéis em sua mesa até encontrar o que queria.

En O policial chamou o funcionário de Joubon, instruindo-o a convocar os oficiais imediatamente e entregando-lhe o papel que havia encontrado. Então, ele se virou para Tarzan.

En O policial disse a Tarzan que ele havia cometido uma ofensa muito grave, mas por causa da explicação de D'Arnot, ele não iria julgá-lo severamente. Em vez disso, ele estava prestes a fazer algo bastante incomum: havia convocado os oficiais que Tarzan atacara na noite anterior. Eles ouviriam o relato de D'Arnot e então decidiriam se processariam Tarzan.

En O policial explicou que Tarzan tinha muito a aprender sobre os costumes civilizados. Ele devia aceitar coisas que parecem estranhas ou desnecessárias até que pudesse entender as razões por trás delas. Os oficiais que ele atacou estavam apenas cumprindo seu dever e não tinham escolha. Todos os dias eles arriscam suas vidas para proteger os outros, e fariam o mesmo por Tarzan. Eles eram muito corajosos e

sentiam profunda vergonha por um único homem desarmado os ter derrotado.

En Ele aconselhou Tarzan a facilitar para que os oficiais perdoassem suas ações. Ele disse que, se não se enganava, o próprio Tarzan era um homem muito corajoso, e homens corajosos são conhecidos por serem generosos e tolerantes.

En A chegada dos quatro policiais interrompeu qualquer conversa adicional. Quando viram Tarzan, seus rostos claramente mostraram seu espanto.

En O oficial se dirigiu aos policiais, dizendo que o homem diante deles era aquele que haviam encontrado na Rue Maule na noite anterior. Ele havia vindo por vontade própria para se render. O oficial pediu que ouvissem atentamente o Tenente D'Arnot, que relataria parte da história de vida deste cavaleiro, o que poderia esclarecer seu comportamento em relação a eles na noite anterior. Ele então disse ao tenente para prosseguir.

En Por meia hora, D'Arnot falou aos policiais. Ele descreveu aspectos da criação selvagem de Tarzan na selva, explicando que seu treinamento brutal o forçara a lutar como um animal selvagem para sobreviver. Gradualmente, ficou claro para eles que Tarzan agira por instinto e não por razão quando os atacara; ele não havia entendido seus motivos. Para Tarzan, eles não eram muito diferentes das muitas criaturas que encontrara na selva, onde quase tudo era hostil.

En Em conclusão, D'Arnot disse aos policiais que seu orgulho havia sido ferido porque Tarzan os vencera. No entanto, eles não deveriam sentir vergonha; se tivessem ficado presos naquela pequena sala com um leão africano ou um grande gorila da selva, não se desculpariam por serem derrotados.

En No entanto, eles estavam lutando contra músculos que repetidamente enfrentaram e triunfaram sobre tais terrores do continente escuro. Portanto, não era desonra ser vencido pela força sobre-humana de Tarzan dos Macacos.

En Percebendo que os homens olhavam para ele e para seu superior, Tarzan fez o necessário para eliminar qualquer animosidade restante: ele avançou com a mão estendida.

En Tarzan simplesmente se desculpou pelo seu erro e propôs que se tornassem amigos. O assunto foi resolvido. Depois disso, Tarzan foi muito comentado no quartel da polícia e ganhou pelo menos quatro amigos corajosos.

En Quando o Tenente D'Arnot voltou para seus aposentos, encontrou uma carta de seu amigo inglês William Cecil Clayton, Lorde Greystoke. A amizade deles havia começado durante a malfadada expedição para resgatar Jane Porter depois que ela foi levada por Terkoz, o gorila.

En Depois de ler a carta, D'Arnot mencionou que o casamento aconteceria em Londres em cerca de dois meses. Tarzan entendeu quem era o referido. Ele não respondeu, mas permaneceu muito quieto e pensativo pelo resto do dia.

En Naquela noite, eles foram à ópera. A mente de Tarzan ainda estava ocupada com pensamentos sombrios. Ele não prestou atenção ao palco; em vez disso, viu apenas a visão adorável de uma bela garota americana e ouviu sua voz confessando seu amor por ele. No entanto, ela se casaria com outro.

En Tarzan afastou seus pensamentos sombrios e então sentiu que estava sendo observado. Treinado para confiar em seus instintos, ele ergueu o olhar e encontrou o olhar da Condessa Olga de Coude, que sorria. Ele interpretou a expressão dela como um convite, quase uma súplica. No próximo intervalo, juntou-se a ela em seu camarote.

En A Condessa expressou um forte desejo de conversar com Tarzan. Ela estava preocupada por, depois que ele ajudara tanto ela quanto o marido, eles nunca tivessem explicado adequadamente por que não impediram novos ataques dos dois homens. Ela temia que isso pudesse ter parecido ingratidão.

En Tarzan garantiu que ela estava enganada. Disse que seus sentimentos por ela eram apenas agradáveis e que nenhuma explicação era necessária. Em seguida, perguntou se os homens continuavam a incomodá-la.

En Ela confirmou tristemente que o assédio nunca parou. Sentiu-se compelida a contar a alguém e acreditava que Tarzan merecia uma explicação. Ela conhecia Nikolas Rokoff o suficiente para ter certeza de que ele buscaria vingança e esperava que sua história pudesse ajudar

Tarzan a se defender. Sem poder falar ali, convidou-o para ir à sua casa no dia seguinte às cinco.

En Tarzan disse a ela que a espera até as cinco pareceria interminável e então se despediu. De um canto do teatro, Rokoff e Paulvitch observaram Tarzan com a Condessa e trocaram sorrisos cúmplices.

En Às quatro e meia da tarde seguinte, um homem moreno e barbudo apareceu na entrada dos empregados do palácio do Conde de Coude. O laçao que abriu a porta o reconheceu e ergueu as sobranceiras. Os dois então tiveram uma conversa sussurrada.

En No início, o laçao hesitou diante de alguma proposta que o homem barbudo fez, mas um momento depois algo passou entre eles. Então, o criado se virou e guiou o visitante por um caminho sinuoso até um pequeno nicho com cortinas adjacente à sala onde a condessa costumava servir chá nas tardes.

En Meia hora depois, Tarzan foi conduzido à sala, e logo sua anfitriã entrou, sorrindo com as mãos estendidas.

En Ela expressou sua alegria por ele ter vindo.

En Ele respondeu que nada poderia tê-lo mantido longe.

En Eles falaram brevemente sobre a ópera e tópicos parisienses atuais, e expressaram prazer em renovar seu incomum conhecimento. Isso naturalmente os levou ao assunto que mais pesava na mente de ambos.

En A condessa finalmente explicou o motivo por trás da perseguição de Rokoff. Era simples: o conde possuía segredos vitais do ministério da guerra, documentos pelos quais potências estrangeiras pagariam fortunas e não parariam por nada, incluindo assassinato, para obtê-los.

En Ela revelou que o conde atualmente possuía informações que poderiam fazer a fortuna de um russo se divulgadas ao seu governo. Rokoff e Paulvitch eram espiões russos que não parariam por nada para obtê-las. O incidente no navio, explicou ela, foi uma tentativa de chantagear seu marido por esses segredos.

En Se o conde tivesse sido condenado por trapaça, sua carreira teria sido arruinada; ele teria perdido sua posição e sido excluído socialmente.

Os espiões pretendiam usar essa ameaça: eles admitiriam que o conde foi incriminado por inimigos, mas somente em troca dos papéis que procuravam.

En Ao frustrar seu primeiro plano, você os forçou a criar um novo esquema usando a reputação dela em vez da do conde. Paulvitch explicou em sua cabine que, se ela obtivesse as informações, eles não iriam mais longe; caso contrário, Rokoff, do lado de fora, informaria ao comissário de bordo que ela estava entretendo um homem em sua cabine trancada, e espalharia a história para todos a bordo e para os jornais ao desembarcar.

En Ela comentou que o incidente foi horrível, mas ela por acaso sabia algo sobre o Monsieur Paulvitch que poderia fazê-lo ser enforcado na Rússia se a polícia de São Petersburgo soubesse. Ela o desafiou a prosseguir com seu plano, então se inclinou e sussurrou um nome em seu ouvido. Instantaneamente, ele voou para sua garganta como um louco, e ela acreditou que ele a teria matado se Tarzan não tivesse intervindo.

En Tarzan murmurou que eles eram brutos.

En Ela respondeu que eles eram muito piores que brutos.

En Ela os chamou de demônios e expressou medo por Tarzan porque ele havia conquistado o ódio deles. Ela o exortou a estar constantemente em guarda, por ela, dizendo que nunca se perdoaria se ele sofresse por causa da bondade que ele lhe mostrara.

En Tarzan respondeu que não os temia, tendo sobrevivido a inimigos mais perigosos que Rokoff e Paulvitch. Ele percebeu que ela não sabia nada do incidente na Rue Maule, e escolheu não mencioná-lo, temendo que isso pudesse perturbá-la.

En Ele aconselhou-a, por sua própria segurança, a entregar os vilões às autoridades, que tratariam deles rapidamente.

En Ela fez uma pausa breve antes de responder.

En Ela explicou que havia duas razões. A primeira impedia o conde de tomar essa ação ele mesmo. A segunda, sua verdadeira razão para ter medo de expô-los, ela nunca havia revelado; apenas Rokoff e ela

sabiam. Ela se perguntou, então fez uma pausa, olhando fixamente para ele por um longo tempo.

En Sorrindo, ele perguntou o que ela estava pensando.

En Ela se perguntava por que queria confidenciar a ele algo que não ousara contar nem ao marido. Acreditava que ele entenderia e poderia guiá-la pelo caminho certo, e que não a julgaria com muita severidade.

En Tarzan respondeu que seria um mau juiz, porque mesmo que ela tivesse cometido um assassinato, ele diria que a vítima teve sorte de ter encontrado um destino tão doce.

En Ela protestou que não era tão terrível assim. Então explicou por que o conde não processava aqueles homens. Primeiro, Nikolas Rokoff era seu irmão. Eles eram russos. Nikolas tinha sido um homem mau desde que ela se lembrava. Ele foi expulso do exército russo, onde havia sido capitão. Houve um escândalo, mas depois de um tempo foi parcialmente esquecido, e seu pai conseguiu um cargo para ele no serviço secreto.

En Muitos crimes terríveis foram atribuídos a Nikolas, mas ele sempre conseguiu evitar o castigo. Recentemente, ele fizera isso usando provas falsas para condenar suas vítimas por traição contra o czar. A polícia russa, sempre muito disposta a aceitar acusações dessa natureza, acreditou em sua versão e o inocentou.

En Tarzan perguntou se seus crimes tentados contra ela e seu marido não teriam anulado quaisquer direitos que os laços familiares pudessem lhe ter dado. Ele salientou que ser seu irmão não havia impedido Nikolas de tentar prejudicar sua honra, portanto ela não lhe devia lealdade.

En Ela respondeu que havia outra razão. Mesmo que ela não lhe devesse lealdade apesar de ele ser seu irmão, ela não podia simplesmente ignorar o medo que tinha dele por causa de algo em sua vida que ele sabia.

En Ela confessou que se sentiu compelida a revelar a verdade, prevendo que acabaria contando a ele de qualquer forma. Ela foi criada em um convento, onde encontrou um homem que tomou por um cavalheiro. Ingênua sobre homens e amor, ela tolamente se convenceu de que o amava. Por insistência urgente dele, ela fugiu com ele, pretendendo se casar.

En O tempo que passou com ele durou apenas três horas, inteiramente em plena luz do dia e em espaços públicos como estações de trem e a bordo de um trem. Ao chegarem ao destino pretendido para o casamento, dois oficiais se aproximaram do acompanhante dela enquanto desembarcavam e o prenderam. Ela também foi detida, mas depois de contar sua história, foi libertada e enviada de volta ao convento sob a supervisão de uma matrona. Descobriu-se que o homem com quem ela havia fugido não era nenhum cavalheiro, mas um desertor do exército e um fugitivo da justiça civil, com uma ficha criminal abrangendo quase todos os países europeus.

En As autoridades do convento suprimiram o assunto, garantindo que nem mesmo os pais dela soubessem. No entanto, Nikolas mais tarde encontrou o homem e descobriu toda a história. Agora ele ameaça revelar tudo ao conde, a menos que ela cumpra seus desejos.

En Tarzan riu e observou que ela ainda era uma criança de coração. A história que ela havia contado não poderia prejudicar sua reputação; se ela não fosse tão jovem de coração, perceberia isso. Ele a aconselhou a ir até o marido naquela mesma noite e contar toda a história exatamente como a havia contado a ele. Ele estava confiante de que o marido riria de seus medos e tomaria providências imediatas para mandar o irmão dela para a prisão, onde ele pertencia.

En Ela expressou que desejava ter coragem, mas o medo a impedia. Ela aprendeu desde cedo a ter medo de homens: primeiro seu pai, depois Nikolas, depois os padres do convento. Já que quase todas as suas amigas temiam seus maridos, ela não via razão para não temer o seu também.

En Tarzan expressou perplexidade de que mulheres deveriam temer homens. Ele observou que na selva, o oposto era mais comum, exceto entre negros, a quem considerava menos avançados que os animais. Ele não conseguia entender por que mulheres civilizadas temiam os próprios seres criados para protegê-las, e disse que não gostaria que nenhuma mulher o temesse.

En Olga de Coude disse a Tarzan suavemente que não acreditava que alguma mulher pudesse temê-lo. Apesar de conhecê-lo há pouco tempo, ela sentia que ele era o único homem que ela nunca poderia temer, o que era estranho dada sua grande força. Ela admirou como ele

havia subjugado Nikolas e Paulvitch com facilidade. Quando Tarzan saiu, ele notou a pressão da mão dela e sua exigência firme de que ele voltasse a visitá-la no dia seguinte.

En A imagem dos olhos expressivos e lábios perfeitos de Olga de Coude enquanto sorria para ele permaneceu com Tarzan pelo resto do dia. Ela era uma mulher muito bonita, e ele era um jovem solitário cujo coração precisava da cura que apenas uma mulher poderia oferecer.

En Ao retornar ao quarto após a partida de Tarzan, a condessa se deparou com Nikolas Rokoff.

En Ela gritou e recuou dele, exigindo saber há quanto tempo ele estava ali.

En Ele respondeu com um sorriso malicioso que estivera presente antes mesmo da chegada do amante dela.

En Ela ordenou que ele parasse, exigindo saber como ele ousava dizer tais palavras a ela, sua própria irmã.

En Ele disse a Olga que, se o cavalheiro não era seu amante, então oferecia suas desculpas; no entanto, ela não tinha culpa pela falta de resposta dele. Ele observou que, se o homem possuísse sequer uma fração de seu próprio entendimento sobre mulheres, ela já estaria em seus braços. Ele chamou o homem de tolo estúpido, afirmando que cada palavra e ação dela havia sido um convite aberto que o homem fora tolo demais para reconhecer.

En A mulher pressionou as mãos sobre os ouvidos em recusa.

En Ela declarou que não ouviria e o acusou de ser perverso por dizer tais coisas. Ela insistiu que, independentemente de suas ameaças, era uma mulher virtuosa. Ela avisou que depois daquela noite ele não ousaria mais atormentá-la, pois pretendia contar tudo a Raoul. Ela afirmou que Raoul entenderia, e então aconselhou Monsieur Nikolas a se cuidar.

En Rokoff instruiu Olga a ficar em silêncio, afirmando que tinha a situação sob controle com a ajuda de um servo de confiança. Ele planejava apresentar os detalhes jurados ao marido dela no momento certo e lembrou-a de que o esquema anterior havia cumprido seu

propósito. Agora tinham evidências concretas de um caso, disse ele com desdém, chamando-a de esposa confiável e rindo.

The Affair on the Liner

Pt/En

Português

Em voz baixa, a Condessa de Coude murmurou que algo era magnífico.

Original English

"Magnifique!" ejaculated the Countess de Coude, beneath her breath.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde virou-se para a esposa e perguntou o que ela achava magnífico, olhando ao redor para ver o que ela admirava.

Original English

"Eh?" questioned the count, turning toward his young wife. "What is it that is magnificent?" and the count bent his eyes in various directions in quest of the object of her admiration.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A condessa respondeu que não era nada, corando levemente. Disse que estava simplesmente admirando os altos arranha-céus de Nova York. Em seguida, recostou-se em sua cadeira de convés e retomou a leitura de sua revista.

Original English

"Oh, nothing at all, my dear," replied the countess, a slight flush momentarily coloring her already pink cheek. "I was but recalling with admiration those stupendous skyscrapers, as they call them, of New York," and the fair countess settled herself more comfortably in her steamer chair, and resumed the magazine which "nothing at all" had caused her to let fall upon her lap.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O marido voltou ao seu livro, mas ficou um tanto intrigado por sua esposa, agora a três dias de Nova York, de repente admirar os mesmos edifícios que ela havia recentemente chamado de horríveis.

Original English

Her husband again buried himself in his book, but not without a mild wonderment that three days out from New York his countess should suddenly have realized an admiration for the very buildings she had but recently characterized as horrid.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Depois de um tempo, o conde largou o livro e disse a Olga que estava entediado. Ele propôs encontrar outros viajantes que também estivessem entediados para organizar um jogo de cartas.

Original English

Presently the count put down his book. "It is very tiresome, Olga," he said. "I think that I shall hunt up some others who may be equally bored, and see if we cannot find enough for a game of cards."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A jovem respondeu com um sorriso, dizendo que seu marido não era muito galante. Ela admitiu que estava igualmente entediada e podia perdô-lo, e disse a ele que fosse jogar suas enfadonhas cartas velhas, se quisesse.

Original English

"You are not very gallant, my husband," replied the young woman, smiling, "but as I am equally bored I can forgive you. Go and play at your tiresome old cards, then, if you will."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Depois que o marido saiu, ela deixou seus olhos deslizarem sorrateiramente para um jovem alto que descansava preguiçosamente em uma cadeira não muito distante.

Original English

When he had gone she let her eyes wander slyly to the figure of a tall young man stretched lazily in a chair not far distant.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela suspirou mais uma vez que aquilo era magnífico.

Original English

"MAGNIFIQUE!"she breathed once more.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Condessa Olga de Coude tinha vinte anos, e seu marido quarenta. Ela era uma esposa fiel, mas como não teve escolha na seleção de seu marido, era improvável que estivesse loucamente apaixonada pelo escolhido pelo destino e por seu pai. No entanto, sua pequena exclamação de admiração ao ver um esplêndido jovem estranho não implicava deslealdade. Ela o admirava da mesma forma que se poderia admirar um belo exemplar de qualquer espécie. Além disso, o jovem era certamente bonito.

Original English

The Countess Olga de Coude was twenty. Her husband forty. She was a very faithful and loyal wife, but as she had had nothing whatever to do with the selection of a husband, it is not at all unlikely that she was not wildly and passionately in love with the one that fate and her titled Russian father had selected for her. However, simply because she was surprised into a tiny exclamation of approval at sight of a splendid young stranger it must not be inferred therefrom that her thoughts were in any way disloyal to her spouse. She merely admired, as she might have admired a particularly fine

specimen of any species. Furthermore, the young man was unquestionably good to look at.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Enquanto seu olhar secreto repousava no perfil dele, ele se levantou para sair do convés. A Condessa de Coude chamou um comissário que passava e perguntou quem era o cavalheiro.

Original English

As her furtive glance rested upon his profile he rose to leave the deck. The Countess de Coude beckoned to a passing steward."Who is that gentleman?"she asked.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O comissário informou à senhora que o passageiro estava registrado como Monsieur Tarzan, da África.

Original English

"He is booked, madam, as Monsieur Tarzan, of Africa,"replied the steward.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A garota refletiu que era uma propriedade bastante grande, e sua curiosidade cresceu ainda mais.

Original English

"Rather a large estate,"thought the girl, but now her interest was still further aroused.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ao se aproximar do fumoir, Tarzan encontrou inesperadamente dois homens sussurrando animadamente do lado de fora. Ele poderia tê-los ignorado completamente, mas um deles lançou um olhar estranhamente culpado em sua direção. Eles lembraram Tarzan de vilões melodramáticos do teatro parisiense. Ambos eram muito morenos, e seus encolhimentos de ombros e olhares furtivos, juntamente com sua conspiração óbvia, aumentaram a semelhança.

Original English

As Tarzan walked slowly toward the smoking-room he came unexpectedly upon two men whispering excitedly just without. He would have vouchsafed them not even a passing thought but for the strangely guilty glance that one of them shot in his direction. They reminded Tarzan of melodramatic villains he had seen at the theaters in Paris. Both were very dark, and this, in connection with the shrugs and stealthy glances that accompanied their palpable intriguing, lent still greater force to the similarity.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan entrou no fumoir e escolheu uma cadeira um pouco afastada dos outros. Ele não estava com disposição para conversa; enquanto bebericava seu absinto, refletia tristemente sobre as últimas semanas. Ele frequentemente se perguntava se havia agido com sabedoria ao renunciar ao seu direito de nascença para um homem a quem não devia nada. Ele gostava de Clayton, mas essa não era a questão. Ele não havia negado sua origem por William Cecil Clayton, Lorde Greystoke, mas pela mulher que ambos amavam — a mulher que um estranho capricho do destino havia dado a Clayton em vez de a ele.

Original English

Tarzan entered the smoking-room, and sought a chair a little apart from the others who were there. He felt in no mood for conversation, and as he sipped his absinth he let his mind run rather sorrowfully over the past few weeks of his life. Time and again he had wondered if he had acted wisely in renouncing his birthright to a man to whom he owed nothing. It is true that he liked Clayton, but -- ah, but that was not the question. It was not for William Cecil Clayton, Lord Greystoke, that he had denied his birth. It was

for the woman whom both he and Clayton had loved, and whom a strange freak of fate had given to Clayton instead of to him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O fato de ela amá-lo tornava a situação duplamente difícil de suportar, mas ele sabia que não poderia ter agido de forma diferente naquela noite na remota estação de Wisconsin. A felicidade dela era sua principal preocupação, e sua breve experiência com a civilização lhe ensinara que, para a maioria das pessoas, a vida sem dinheiro e posição social era insuportável.

Original English

That she loved him made the thing doubly difficult to bear, yet he knew that he could have done nothing less than he did do that night within the little railway station in the far Wisconsin woods. To him her happiness was the first consideration of all, and his brief experience with civilization and civilized men had taught him that without money and position life to most of them was unendurable.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Jane Porter nasceu para herdar tanto um título quanto propriedades. Tarzan acreditava que, se os tirasse de seu futuro marido, Clayton, isso lhe causaria grande infelicidade. Ele não achava que ela rejeitaria Clayton se ele perdesse tudo, porque o próprio Tarzan era leal e supunha que os outros também o fossem. Nisso, ele estava correto. De fato, qualquer infortúnio que acontecesse a Clayton apenas fortaleceria o compromisso de Jane com ele.

Original English

Jane Porter had been born to both, and had Tarzan taken them away from her future husband it would doubtless have plunged her into a life of misery and torture. That she would have spurned Clayton once he had been stripped of both his title and his estates never for once occurred to Tarzan, for he credited to others the same honest loyalty that was so inherent a quality in himself. Nor, in this instance, had he erred. Could any one thing have further bound Jane Porter to her promise to Clayton it would have

been in the nature of some such misfortune as this overtaking him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mente de Tarzan voltou-se do passado para o futuro. Ele tentou antecipar com prazer seu retorno à selva onde nasceu e foi criado, um lugar duro e perigoso onde passara vinte de seus vinte e dois anos. No entanto, percebeu que nenhuma criatura o receberia de volta; apenas Tantor, o elefante, poderia ser considerado um amigo. Os outros o caçariam ou fugiriam, como sempre fizeram.

Original English

Tarzan's thoughts drifted from the past to the future. He tried to look forward with pleasurable sensations to his return to the jungle of his birth and boyhood; the cruel, fierce jungle in which he had spent twenty of his twenty-two years. But who or what of all the myriad jungle life would there be to welcome his return? Not one. Only Tantor, the elephant, could he call friend. The others would hunt him or flee from him as had been their way in the past.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Até os macacos de sua própria tribo não o saudariam como amigo.

Original English

Not even the apes of his own tribe would extend the hand of fellowship to him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Se a civilização não tivesse dado nada mais a Tarzan, ela o ensinou a desejar a companhia de sua própria espécie e a realmente apreciar o calor da camaradagem. Como resultado, outros modos de vida tornaram-se pouco atraentes. Ele mal podia imaginar um mundo sem um amigo, sem nenhum ser vivo que falasse as línguas que ele aprendera a amar. Assim,

Tarzan olhava sem muito entusiasmo para o futuro que havia planejado.

Original English

If civilization had done nothing else for Tarzan of the Apes, it had to some extent taught him to crave the society of his own kind, and to feel with genuine pleasure the congenial warmth of companionship. And in the same ratio had it made any other life distasteful to him. It was difficult to imagine a world without a friend -- without a living thing who spoke the new tongues which Tarzan had learned to love so well. And so it was that Tarzan looked with little relish upon the future he had mapped out for himself.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Enquanto fumava e refletia, seu olhar caiu sobre um espelho à sua frente, que refletia uma mesa onde quatro homens jogavam cartas. Logo um deles se levantou para sair, e outro homem se aproximou; Tarzan pôde ver que ele ofereceu educadamente para ocupar o lugar vazio para que o jogo pudesse continuar. Este homem era o mais baixo dos dois que Tarzan vira cochichando do lado de fora da sala de fumantes.

Original English

As he sat musing over his cigarette his eyes fell upon a mirror before him, and in it he saw reflected a table at which four men sat at cards. Presently one of them rose to leave, and then another approached, and Tarzan could see that he courteously offered to fill the vacant chair, that the game might not be interrupted. He was the smaller of the two whom Tarzan had seen whispering just outside the smoking-room.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Esse detalhe despertou uma leve curiosidade em Tarzan. Enquanto refletia sobre seu futuro, ele observou no espelho o reflexo dos jogadores de cartas atrás dele. Entre eles, ele reconheceu apenas um: o Conde Raoul de Coude, que estava sentado diante de um recém-chegado. Um comissário excessivamente atencioso havia identificado o Conde como uma figura notável na viagem, um alto funcionário do Ministério da Guerra francês.

Original English

It was this fact that aroused a faint spark of interest in Tarzan, and so as he speculated upon the future he watched in the mirror the reflection of the players at the table behind him. Aside from the man who had but just entered the game Tarzan knew the name of but one of the other players. It was he who sat opposite the new player, Count Raoul de Coude, whom an over-attentive steward had pointed out as one of the celebrities of the passage, describing him as a man high in the official family of the French minister of war.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De repente, o foco de Tarzan se aguçou na imagem do espelho. O conspirador de pele escura tinha entrado e agora estava atrás da cadeira do Conde. Tarzan observou enquanto o homem olhava cautelosamente ao redor da sala, mas ele não olhou para o espelho tempo suficiente para perceber o reflexo vigilante de Tarzan. Silenciosamente, o homem tirou algo do bolso, escondendo-o na mão para que Tarzan não pudesse identificar.

Original English

Suddenly Tarzan's attention was riveted upon the picture in the glass. The other swarthy plotter had entered, and was standing behind the count's chair. Tarzan saw him turn and glance furtively about the room, but his eyes did not rest for a sufficient time upon the mirror to note the reflection of Tarzan's watchful eyes. Stealthily the man withdrew something from his pocket. Tarzan could not discern what the object was, for the man's hand covered it.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mão do homem moveu-se lentamente em direção ao Conde e, então, com grande habilidade, ele colocou o objeto no bolso do Conde. Ele permaneceu na posição, podendo observar as cartas do francês. Tarzan ficou confuso, mas tornou-se totalmente alerta, determinado a não perder nenhum outro detalhe do evento.

Original English

Slowly the hand approached the count, and then, very deftly, the thing that was in it was transferred to the count's pocket. The man remained standing where he could watch the Frenchman's cards. Tarzan was puzzled, but he was all attention now, nor did he permit another detail of the incident to escape him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O jogo continuou por cerca de dez minutos, até que o Conde ganhou uma grande aposta do jogador que havia entrado por último. Então Tarzan viu o homem atrás do Conde acenar para seu cúmplice. Imediatamente, aquele jogador se levantou e apontou acusadoramente para o Conde.

Original English

The play went on for some ten minutes after this, until the count won a considerable wager from him who had last joined the game, and then Tarzan saw the fellow back of the count's chair nod his head to his confederate. Instantly the player arose and pointed a finger at the count.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O jogador declarou que, se soubesse que o Conde era um trapaceiro profissional, não teria concordado em jogar.

Original English

"Had I known that monsieur was a professional card sharp I had not been so ready to be drawn into the game,"he said.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sem um momento de hesitação, o conde e seus dois companheiros de jogo se levantaram.

Original English

Instantly the count and the two other players were upon their feet.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O rosto de De Coude perdeu toda a cor.

Original English

De Coude's face went white.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele exclamou, exigindo saber o que o outro queria dizer e se ele sabia com quem estava falando.

Original English

"What do you mean, sir?"he cried."Do you know to whom you speak?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem retrucou que sabia que estava falando, pela última vez, com uma pessoa que trapaceava no jogo de cartas.

Original English

"I know that I speak, for the last time, to one who cheats at cards,"replied the fellow.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde inclinou-se sobre a mesa e deu uma palmada no homem bem na boca com a mão aberta, com o que os outros intervieram, colocando-se entre eles.

Original English

The count leaned across the table, and struck the man full in the mouth with his open palm, and then the others closed in between them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Um dos jogadores protestou que devia haver um engano, identificando o acusado como Conde de Coude, da França. O acusador insistiu que se desculpava se estivesse errado, mas exigiu que o Conde primeiro explicasse as cartas extras que ele o vira colocar no bolso lateral.

Original English

"There is some mistake, sir,"cried one of the other players."Why, this is Count de Coude, of France.""If I am mistaken,"said the accuser,"I shall gladly apologize; but before I do so first let monsieur le count explain the extra cards which I saw him drop into his side pocket."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem que Tarzan observara deixar cair as cartas tentou se esgueirar, mas ficou frustrado ao ver seu caminho bloqueado por um estranho alto, de olhos cinzentos.

Original English

And then the man whom Tarzan had seen drop them there turned to sneak from the room, but to his annoyance he found the exit barred by a tall, gray-eyed stranger.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem murmurou bruscamente um pedido de desculpas e tentou contornar Tarzan.

Original English

"Pardon,"said the man brusquely, attempting to pass to one side.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ordenou que ele esperasse.

Original English

"Wait,"said Tarzan.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem exigiu irritado saber por que deveria esperar, insistindo que Tarzan o deixasse passar.

Original English

"But why, monsieur?"exclaimed the other petulantly."Permit me to pass, monsieur."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan pediu ao homem que esperasse, dizendo que acreditava que havia um assunto que o homem poderia provavelmente explicar.

Original English

"Wait,"said Tarzan."I think that there is a matter in here that you may doubtless be able to explain."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A essa altura, o homem havia perdido a paciência. Ele praguejou baixinho e agarrou Tarzan para empurrá-lo para o lado. O homem-macaco apenas sorriu enquanto virava o homem maior, pegava-o pelo colarinho do casaco e o levava de volta à mesa. O homem lutou, xingou e bateu inutilmente. Foi a primeira experiência de Nikolas Rokoff com a força que havia ajudado Tarzan a derrotar leões e grandes macacos.

Original English

The fellow had lost his temper by this time, and with a low oath seized Tarzan to push him to one side. The ape-man but smiled as he twisted the big fellow about and, grasping him by the collar of his coat, escorted him back to the table, struggling, cursing, and striking in futile remonstrance. It was Nikolas Rokoff's first experience with the muscles that had brought their savage owner victorious through encounters with Numa, the lion, and Terkoz, the great bull ape.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem que havia acusado De Coude, junto com os outros dois jogadores, ficou observando o conde com expectativa. Vários outros passageiros se aproximaram da discussão, e todos esperavam o desfecho.

Original English

The man who had accused De Coude, and the two others who had been playing, stood looking expectantly at the count. Several other passengers had drawn toward the scene of the altercation, and all awaited the denouement.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde declarou que o homem estava louco e pediu aos cavalheiros que o revistassem.

Original English

"The fellow is crazy,"said the count."Gentlemen, I implore that one of you search me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Um dos jogadores comentou que a acusação era ridícula.

Original English

"The accusation is ridiculous."This from one of the players.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O acusador insistiu que, ao simplesmente colocar a mão no bolso do conde, veriam que a acusação era séria. Quando os outros hesitaram, ele declarou que faria isso ele mesmo e se aproximou do conde.

Original English

"You have but to slip your hand in the count's coat pocket and you will see that the accusation is quite serious,"insisted the accuser. And then, as the others still hesitated to do so:"Come, I shall do it myself if no other will,"and he stepped forward toward the count.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude respondeu que só permitiria uma busca realizada por um cavalheiro.

Original English

"No, monsieur,"said De Coude."I will submit to a search only at the hands of a gentleman."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Outra pessoa afirmou que revistar o conde era desnecessário, pois as cartas já estavam em seu bolso, tendo sido colocadas lá pela própria observação do falante.

Original English

"It is unnecessary to search the count. The cards are in his pocket. I myself saw them placed there."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Todos se viraram surpresos ao ver um jovem de constituição forte empurrando um prisioneiro que resistia em direção a eles, segurando-o pela nuca.

Original English

All turned in surprise toward this new speaker, to behold a very well-built young man urging a resisting captive toward them by the scruff of his neck.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude afirmou com raiva que era uma conspiração, insistindo que não havia cartas em seu casaco. Ele colocou a mão no bolso, e o grupo caiu em um silêncio tenso. O conde ficou pálido, então lentamente retirou a mão, que segurava três cartas.

Original English

"It is a conspiracy,"cried De Coude angrily."There are no cards in my coat,"and with that he ran his hand into his pocket. As he did so tense silence reigned in the little group. The count went dead white, and then very slowly he withdrew his hand, and in it were three cards.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele olhou para eles, sem palavras e horrorizado, enquanto seu rosto lentamente se avermelhava de vergonha. Os rostos dos espectadores mostravam piedade e desprezo enquanto testemunhavam a destruição de sua honra.

Original English

He looked at them in mute and horrified surprise, and slowly the red of mortification suffused his face. Expressions of pity and contempt tinged the features of those who looked on at the death of a man's honor.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O estranho de olhos cinzentos declarou que era uma conspiração. Ele explicou que o conde não sabia que as cartas estavam em seu bolso; elas tinham sido colocadas lá enquanto ele jogava. O estranho tinha visto o reflexo no espelho e identificado a pessoa que ele havia impedido de fugir como aquela que colocou as cartas no bolso do conde.

Original English

"It is a conspiracy, monsieur."It was the gray-eyed stranger who spoke."Gentlemen,"he continued,"monsieur le count did not know that those cards were in his pocket. They were placed there without his knowledge as he sat at play. From where I sat in that chair yonder I saw the reflection of it all in the mirror before me. This person whom I just intercepted in an effort to escape placed the cards in the count's pocket."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude olhou de Tarzan para o homem que ele segurava.

Original English

De Coude had glanced from Tarzan to the man in his grasp.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele exclamou em choque, chamando o homem de Nikolas e perguntando se era ele.

Original English

"MON DIEU, Nikolas!"he cried."You?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Então ele se virou para seu acusador e o estudou cuidadosamente por um momento.

Original English

Then he turned to his accuser, and eyed him intently for a moment.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O orador comentou que não havia reconhecido o senhor Paulvitch sem sua barba, pois ela o havia disfarçado completamente. Agora, disse ele, tudo estava claro.

Original English

"And you, monsieur, I did not recognize you without your beard. It quite disguises you, Paulvitch. I see it all now. It is quite clear, gentlemen."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan perguntou ao conde o que deveriam fazer com os homens, sugerindo que poderiam entregá-los ao capitão.

Original English

"What shall we do with them, monsieur?" asked Tarzan. "Turn them over to the captain?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde respondeu rapidamente que era um assunto pessoal e pediu a Tarzan que deixasse isso de lado. Ele estava satisfeito que seu nome havia sido limpo e preferia não ter mais nada a ver com tais pessoas. Em seguida, agradeceu sinceramente a Tarzan, ofereceu seu cartão e disse que estaria à disposição de Tarzan se um dia precisasse.

Original English

"No, my friend," said the count hastily. "It is a personal matter, and I beg that you will let it drop. It is sufficient that I have been exonerated from the charge. The less we have to do with such fellows, the better. But, monsieur, how can I thank you for the great kindness you have done me? Permit me to offer you my card, and should the time come when I may serve you, remember that I am yours to command."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan soltou Rokoff, que se apressou para sair com Paulvitch. Ao sair, Rokoff se virou e advertiu Tarzan de que ele teria muitas oportunidades para se arrepender de interferir nos assuntos dos outros.

Original English

Tarzan had released Rokoff, who, with his confederate, Paulvitch, had hastened from the smoking-room. Just as he was leaving, Rokoff turned to Tarzan. "Monsieur will have ample opportunity to regret his interference in the affairs of others."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan sorriu, fez uma reverência ao conde e entregou-lhe seu próprio cartão.

Original English

Tarzan smiled, and then, bowing to the count, handed him his own card.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde começou a ler.

Original English

The count read:

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sr. Jean C. Tarzan

Original English

M. JEAN C. TARZAN

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde disse ao senhor Tarzan que ele realmente poderia desejar nunca ter se tornado amigo dele, porque podia garantir a Tarzan que ele havia conquistado a inimizade de dois dos mais incorrigíveis canalhas de toda a Europa. Ele o aconselhou a evitá-los por todos os meios.

Original English

"Monsieur Tarzan,"he said,"may indeed wish that he had never befriended me, for I can assure him that he has won the enmity of two of the most unmitigated scoundrels in all Europe. Avoid them, monsieur, by all means."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu com um sorriso sereno que já havia enfrentado inimigos mais inspiradores de temor, mas ainda estava vivo e sem preocupações. Ele acreditava que nenhum desses dois jamais encontraria uma maneira de prejudicá-lo.

Original English

"I have had more awe-inspiring enemies, my dear count,"replied Tarzan with a quiet smile,"yet I am still alive and unworried. I think that neither of these two will ever find the means to harm me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude disse que esperava que isso fosse verdade, mas não faria mal nenhum ficar alerta. Tarzan deveria saber que havia feito pelo menos um inimigo que nunca esquecia e nunca perdoava, e em cuja mente maligna sempre se tramavam novas atrocidades contra aqueles que o haviam enfrentado. Dizer que Nikolas Rokoff era um diabo seria um insulto ao próprio diabo.

Original English

"Let us hope not, monsieur," said De Coude; "but yet it will do no harm to be on the alert, and to know that you have made at least one enemy today who never forgets and never forgives, and in whose malignant brain there are always hatching new atrocities to perpetrate upon those who have thwarted or offended him. To say that Nikolas Rokoff is a devil would be to place a wanton affront upon his satanic majesty."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite, quando Tarzan entrou em sua cabine, descobriu um bilhete dobrado no chão que parecia ter sido enfiado por baixo da porta. Ele o abriu e começou a ler.

Original English

That night as Tarzan entered his cabin he found a folded note upon the floor that had evidently been pushed beneath the door. He opened it and read:

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O bilhete foi endereçado a M. Tarzan.

Original English

M. TARZAN:

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O escritor afirmou que Tarzan provavelmente não entendia a gravidade de seu erro, caso contrário não teria agido como agiu. Ele estava disposto a assumir que Tarzan agira sem saber que estava ofendendo um estranho. Portanto, aceitaria um pedido de desculpas. Se Tarzan promettesse não se intrometer em assuntos que não lhe diziam respeito, o escritor esqueceria o incidente.

Original English

Doubtless you did not realize the gravity of your offense, or you would not have done the thing you did today. I am willing to believe that you acted in ignorance and without any intention to offend a stranger. For this reason I shall gladly permit you to offer an apology, and on receiving your assurances that you will not again interfere in affairs that do not concern you, I shall drop the matter.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Se Tarzan recusasse, haveria consequências, embora o escritor expressasse confiança de que Tarzan reconheceria a sabedoria de seguir sua sugestão.

Original English

Otherwise -- but I am sure that you will see the wisdom of adopting the course I suggest.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O bilhete foi assinado com muito respeito por Nikolas Rokoff.

Original English

Very respectfully, NIKOLAS ROKOFF.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan permitiu-se um breve sorriso sombrio, depois deixou o assunto de lado e foi dormir.

Original English

Tarzan permitted a grim smile to play about his lips for a moment, then he promptly dropped the matter from his mind, and went to bed.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Condessa de Coude estava falando com seu marido em uma cabine próxima.

Original English

In a nearby cabin the Countess de Coude was speaking to her husband.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela perguntou a Raoul por que ele parecia tão sério, observando que ele estava sombrio a noite toda, e indagou o que o estava preocupando.

Original English

"Why so grave, my dear Raoul?"she asked."You have been as glum as could be all evening. What worries you?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Raoul perguntou a Olga se ela sabia que Nikolas estava no navio.

Original English

"Olga, Nikolas is on board. Did you know it?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga exclamou surpresa, dizendo que era impossível porque Nikolas estava preso na Alemanha.

Original English

"Nikolas!"she exclaimed."But it is impossible, Raoul. It cannot be. Nikolas is under arrest in Germany."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Raoul disse a Olga que ele havia pensado o mesmo antes até ver Paulvitch novamente. Ele não conseguia mais suportar sua perseguição, nem mesmo por ela. Ele estava considerando informar as autoridades ou explicar tudo ao capitão antes de desembarcarem, já que em um navio francês seria fácil resolver permanentemente o problema deles.

Original English

"So I thought myself until I saw him today -- him and that other arch scoundrel, Paulvitch. Olga, I cannot endure his persecution much longer. No, not even for you. Sooner or later I shall turn him over to the authorities. In fact, I am half minded to explain all to the captain before we land. On a French liner it were an easy matter, Olga, permanently to settle this Nemesis of ours."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A condessa, Olga, ajoelhou-se diante de Raoul, que estava sentado com a cabeça baixa em um divã. Ela implorou que ele não fizesse o que planejava, lembrando-o de sua promessa. Ela suplicou que ele nem mesmo ameaçasse o homem.

Original English

"Oh, no, Raoul!"cried the countess, sinking to her knees before him as he sat with bowed head upon a divan."Do not do that. Remember your promise to me. Tell me, Raoul, that you will not do that. Do not even threaten him, Raoul."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude pegou as mãos da esposa e olhou para o rosto pálido e preocupado dela por um tempo antes de falar. Ele parecia tentar entender pelos olhos dela a verdadeira razão pela qual ela queria proteger aquele homem.

Original English

De Coude took his wife's hands in his, and gazed upon her pale and troubled countenance for some time before he spoke, as though he would wrest from those beautiful eyes the real reason which prompted her to shield this man.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Finalmente, Raoul concordou em deixar como ela desejava. Ele disse que não conseguia entender, porque o homem havia perdido todo o direito ao amor, lealdade ou respeito dela. Ele era uma ameaça à vida e honra dela, bem como às do marido. Ele esperava que ela nunca se arrependesse de defendê-lo.

Original English

"Let it be as you wish, Olga," he said at length. "I cannot understand. He has forfeited all claim upon your love, loyalty, or respect. He is a menace to your life and honor, and the life and honor of your husband. I trust you may never regret championing him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga interrompeu veementemente, dizendo que não o defendia; ela acreditava que o odiava tanto quanto Raoul. Mas acrescentou que o sangue é mais espesso que a água.

Original English

"I do not champion him, Raoul,"she interrupted vehemently."I believe that I hate him as much as you do, but -- Oh, Raoul, blood is thicker than water."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

De Coude disse com raiva à sua esposa que dois homens haviam tentado prejudicar sua honra. Ele explicou que, sem a ajuda de um estranho chamado Tarzan, os homens teriam conseguido, porque ninguém teria acreditado em sua palavra contra a evidência das cartas que haviam colocado nele. Ele disse que Tarzan havia trazido Nikolas à frente e revelado todo o esquema desonesto.

Original English

"I should today have liked to sample the consistency of his,"growled De Coude grimly."The two deliberately attempted to besmirch my honor, Olga,"and then he told her of all that had happened in the smoking-room."Had it not been for this utter stranger, they had succeeded, for who would have accepted my unsupported word against the damning evidence of those cards hidden on my person? I had almost begun to doubt myself when this Monsieur Tarzan dragged your precious Nikolas before us, and explained the whole cowardly transaction."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A condessa perguntou surpresa se era o senhor Tarzan.

Original English

"Monsieur Tarzan?"asked the countess, in evident surprise.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde perguntou a Olga se ela conhecia Tarzan.

Original English

"Yes. Do you know him, Olga?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga respondeu que o tinha visto, pois um comissário o havia indicado a ela.

Original English

"I have seen him. A steward pointed him out to me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O conde disse que não sabia que Tarzan era uma celebridade.

Original English

"I did not know that he was a celebrity,"said the count.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga de Coude mudou de assunto. De repente, ela percebeu que explicar por que o comissário havia apontado o charmoso Monsieur Tarzan para ela poderia ser difícil. Ela pode ter corado levemente, pois seu marido, o conde, a observava com uma expressão curiosamente interrogativa. Uma consciência culpada, refletiu ela, é algo altamente suspeito.

Original English

Olga de Coude changed the subject. She discovered suddenly that she might find it difficult to explain just why the steward had pointed out the handsome Monsieur Tarzan to her. Perhaps she flushed the least little bit, for was not the count, her husband, gazing at her with a strangely quizzical

expression."Ah,"she thought,"a guilty conscience is a most suspicious thing."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Forging Bonds of Hate and ----?

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan não viu os outros passageiros novamente até o final da tarde seguinte. Seu senso de jogo limpo o havia envolvido nos assuntos deles. Então, inesperadamente, ele encontrou Rokoff e Paulvitch em um momento em que menos desejariam sua presença.

Original English

It was not until late the following afternoon that Tarzan saw anything more of the fellow passengers into the midst of whose affairs his love of fair play had thrust him. And then he came most unexpectedly upon Rokoff and Paulvitch at a moment when of all others the two might least appreciate his company.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles estavam em uma parte temporariamente deserta do convés. Enquanto Tarzan se aproximava, eles discutiam acaloradamente com uma mulher. Ele observou que ela estava ricamente vestida, e sua figura esbelta e bem formada sugeria juventude; no entanto, ela estava fortemente velada, então ele não conseguia distinguir seu rosto.

Original English

They were standing on deck at a point which was temporarily deserted, and as Tarzan came upon them they were in heated argument with a woman. Tarzan noted that she was richly appareled, and that her slender, well-modeled figure denoted youth; but as she was heavily veiled he could not discern her features.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Os homens estavam de cada lado dela, todos de costas para Tarzan, então ele se aproximou bastante sem que eles percebessem. Ele notou que Rokoff parecia estar fazendo ameaças enquanto a mulher implorava; mas eles falavam em uma língua estrangeira, e ele só podia inferir pela expressão dela que ela estava com medo.

Original English

The men were standing on either side of her, and the backs of all were toward Tarzan, so that he was quite close to them without their being aware of his presence. He noticed that Rokoff seemed to be threatening, the woman pleading; but they spoke in a strange tongue, and he could only guess from appearances that the girl was afraid.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A atitude de Rokoff era tão claramente ameaçadora de violência física que o homem-macaco hesitou por um momento atrás do trio, instintivamente consciente da atmosfera perigosa. Mal havia hesitado quando o homem agarrou a mulher rudemente pelo pulso e o torceu, como se tentasse arrancar uma promessa dela através da dor. O que poderia ter acontecido a seguir se Rokoff tivesse conseguido o que queria só pode ser adivinhado, pois ele não conseguiu. Em vez disso, dedos de aço agarraram seu ombro e o giraram para enfrentar os olhos cinzentos e frios do estranho que o havia detido no dia anterior.

Original English

Rokoff's attitude was so distinctly filled with the threat of physical violence that the ape-man paused for an instant just behind the trio, instinctively sensing an atmosphere of danger. Scarcely had he hesitated ere the man seized the woman roughly by the wrist, twisting it as though to wring a promise from her through torture. What would have happened next had Rokoff had his way we may only conjecture, since he did not have his way at all. Instead, steel fingers gripped his shoulder, and he was swung unceremoniously around, to meet the cold gray eyes of the stranger who had thwarted him on the previous day.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff, enfurecido, gritou e exigiu saber o que Tarzan queria dizer, questionando se ele era tolo o suficiente para insultar Nikolas Rokoff novamente.

Original English

"SAPRISTI!"screamed the infuriated Rokoff."What do you mean? Are you a fool that you thus again insult Nikolas Rokoff?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu em voz baixa que aquela era a sua resposta ao bilhete de Rokoff, e então o jogou com tanta força que Rokoff cambaleou e colidiu contra a grade.

Original English

"This is my answer to your note, monsieur,"said Tarzan, in a low voice. And then he hurled the fellow from him with such force that Rokoff lunged sprawling against the rail.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff gritou uma praga e chamou Tarzan de porco, jurando que ele morreria por isso. Ele se levantou de um salto e correu em direção a Tarzan, tentando tirar um revólver do bolso. A garota recuou de terror.

Original English

"Name of a name!"shrieked Rokoff."Pig, but you shall die for this,"and, springing to his feet, he rushed upon Tarzan, tugging the meanwhile to draw a revolver from his hip pocket. The girl shrank back in terror.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela gritou para Nikolas, implorando que ele parasse. Ela instou Tarzan a fugir, ou ele seria morto. Mas Tarzan avançou em direção a Rokoff, dizendo-lhe para não fazer papel de bobo.

Original English

"Nikolas!"she cried."Do not -- oh, do not do that. Quick, monsieur, fly, or he will surely kill you!"But instead of flying Tarzan advanced to meet the fellow."Do not make a fool of yourself, monsieur,"he said.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff, em um frenesi de raiva pela humilhação, finalmente sacou seu revólver. Ele parou, apontou para o peito de Tarzan e puxou o gatilho. O martelo clicou inutilmente em um compartimento vazio. A mão de Tarzan disparou como uma cobra atacante, arrancou a arma e a jogou longe sobre a grade, no Atlântico.

Original English

Rokoff, who was in a perfect frenzy of rage at the humiliation the stranger had put upon him, had at last succeeded in drawing the revolver. He had stopped, and now he deliberately raised it to Tarzan's breast and pulled the trigger. The hammer fell with a futile click on an empty chamber -- the ape-man's hand shot out like the head of an angry python; there was a quick wrench, and the revolver sailed far out across the ship's rail, and dropped into the Atlantic.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Os dois homens ficaram de frente um para o outro por um momento. Rokoff havia recuperado a compostura e falou primeiro.

Original English

For a moment the two men stood there facing one another. Rokoff had regained his self-possession. He was the first to speak.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff acusou Tarzan de interferir duas vezes em assuntos que não lhe diziam respeito e de humilhá-lo. Disse que havia ignorado a primeira ofensa presumindo que Tarzan agira por ignorância, mas que este novo ato não seria ignorado. Avisou que Tarzan em breve teria motivos para lembrar quem era Nikolas Rokoff.

Original English

"Twice now has monsieur seen fit to interfere in matters which do not concern him. Twice he has taken it upon himself to humiliate Nikolas Rokoff. The first offense was overlooked on the assumption that monsieur acted through ignorance, but this affair shall not be overlooked. If monsieur does not know who Nikolas Rokoff is, this last piece of effrontery will insure that monsieur later has good reason to remember him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu que só precisava saber que Rokoff era um covarde e um canalha. Virou-se para perguntar à moça se Rokoff a havia machucado, mas ela havia desaparecido. Então, sem olhar para Rokoff ou seu companheiro, continuou seu passeio pelo convés.

Original English

"That you are a coward and a scoundrel, monsieur,"replied Tarzan,"is all that I care to know of you,"and he turned to ask the girl if the man had hurt her, but she had disappeared. Then, without even a glance toward Rokoff and his companion, he continued his stroll along the deck.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan se perguntou em que conspiração ou esquema os dois homens estavam envolvidos. A mulher velada que ele havia resgatado parecia vagamente familiar, mas como não vira seu rosto, não podia ter certeza. Ele notou um anel distinto na mão que Rokoff havia agarrado. Resolveu observar os anéis das passageiras para identificá-la e ver se Rokoff

continuava a importuná-la.

Original English

Tarzan could not but wonder what manner of conspiracy was on foot, or what the scheme of the two men might be. There had been something rather familiar about the appearance of the veiled woman to whose rescue he had just come, but as he had not seen her face he could not be sure that he had ever seen her before. The only thing about her that he had particularly noticed was a ring of peculiar workmanship upon a finger of the hand that Rokoff had seized, and he determined to note the fingers of the women passengers he came upon thereafter, that he might discover the identity of her whom Rokoff was persecuting, and learn if the fellow had offered her further annoyance.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan sentou-se em sua cadeira de convés, refletindo sobre os muitos atos de crueldade, egoísmo e maldade humana que testemunhara desde o dia, quatro anos antes, em que vira outro ser humano pela primeira vez: o esbelto guerreiro negro Kulonga, cuja lança rápida naquele dia matara Kala, a grande macaca que fora a única mãe que Tarzan conhecera.

Original English

Tarzan had sought his deck chair, where he sat speculating on the numerous instances of human cruelty, selfishness, and spite that had fallen to his lot to witness since that day in the jungle four years since that his eyes had first fallen upon a human being other than himself -- the sleek, black Kulonga, whose swift spear had that day found the vitals of Kala, the great she-ape, and robbed the youth, Tarzan, of the only mother he had ever known.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele recordou o assassinato de King por Snipes, que tinha rosto de rato. Lembrou-se do abandono do Professor Porter e seu grupo pelos amotinados do ARROW. Pensou na crueldade dos guerreiros negros e mulheres de Mbonga para com seus cativos. Também refletiu sobre as mesquinhas invejas entre os oficiais civis e militares da colônia da Costa

Oeste, que haviam sido sua primeira introdução ao mundo civilizado.

Original English

He recalled the murder of King by the rat-faced Snipes; the abandonment of Professor Porter and his party by the mutineers of the ARROW; the cruelty of the black warriors and women of Mbonga to their captives; the petty jealousies of the civil and military officers of the West Coast colony that had afforded him his first introduction to the civilized world.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan pensou consigo mesmo que todas as pessoas eram iguais. Elas enganavam, matavam, mentiam e lutavam por coisas que os animais da selva não desejariam — dinheiro para comprar os prazeres efeminados dos fracos. No entanto, estavam presas a costumes tolos que as tornavam escravas de sua sorte infeliz, enquanto acreditavam ser os senhores da criação desfrutando dos únicos prazeres reais. Na selva, ninguém ficaria de lado enquanto outro tomasse sua companheira. Ele concluiu que era um mundo tolo e idiota, e que Tarzan dos Macacos foi um tolo por renunciar à liberdade e à felicidade de sua selva por isso.

Original English

"MON DIEU!"he soliloquized,"but they are all alike. Cheating, murdering, lying, fighting, and all for things that the beasts of the jungle would not deign to possess -- money to purchase the effeminate pleasures of weaklings. And yet withal bound down by silly customs that make them slaves to their unhappy lot while firm in the belief that they be the lords of creation enjoying the only real pleasures of existence. In the jungle one would scarcely stand supinely aside while another took his mate. It is a silly world, an idiotic world, and Tarzan of the Apes was a fool to renounce the freedom and the happiness of his jungle to come into it."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Enquanto ele estava sentado, de repente sentiu que olhos o observavam por trás. O velho instinto da fera rompeu sua fina camada de civilização, e ele se virou tão rapidamente que a jovem que o observava secretamente não conseguiu desviar o olhar a tempo. Os olhos cinzentos de Tarzan encontraram os dela inquisitivamente. Então, enquanto os olhos dela se abaixavam, ele viu um leve rubor se espalhar pelo rosto meio desviado.

Original English

Presently, as he sat there, the sudden feeling came over him that eyes were watching from behind, and the old instinct of the wild beast broke through the thin veneer of civilization, so that Tarzan wheeled about so quickly that the eyes of the young woman who had been surreptitiously regarding him had not even time to drop before the gray eyes of the ape-man shot an inquiring look straight into them. Then, as they fell, Tarzan saw a faint wave of crimson creep swiftly over the now half-averted face.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele sorriu para si mesmo com o resultado de sua ação incivilizada e indelicada, pois não havia baixado os olhos quando encontraram os dela. Ela era muito jovem e igualmente bonita de se ver. Além disso, ela parecia familiar, e ele se perguntou onde a tinha visto antes. Ele retomou sua posição anterior, e logo ela se levantou e saiu do convés. Ao passar, Tarzan se virou para observá-la, esperando encontrar uma pista sobre sua identidade.

Original English

He smiled to himself at the result of his very uncivilized and ungallant action, for he had not lowered his own eyes when they met those of the young woman. She was very young, and equally good to look upon. Further, there was something rather familiar about her that set Tarzan to wondering where he had seen her before. He resumed his former position, and presently he was aware that she had arisen and was leaving the deck. As she passed, Tarzan turned to watch her, in the hope that he might discover a clew to satisfy his mild curiosity as to her identity.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele não ficou completamente desapontado, pois, enquanto ela se afastava, ergueu uma mão até a massa negra e ondulante na nuca—o gesto feminino que revela consciência de olhos avaliadores atrás de si. Em seu dedo, Tarzan viu o anel de estranha ourivesaria que havia visto no dedo da mulher velada antes.

Original English

Nor was he disappointed entirely, for as she walked away she raised one hand to the black, waving mass at the nape of her neck -- the peculiarly feminine gesture that admits cognizance of appraising eyes behind her -- and Tarzan saw upon a finger of this hand the ring of strange workmanship that he had seen upon the finger of the veiled woman a short time before.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan percebeu que a jovem mulher que Rokoff estava perturbando era excepcionalmente bonita. Ele especulou despreocupadamente sobre a identidade dela e que ligação uma pessoa tão adorável poderia ter com aquele russo rude e barbudo.

Original English

So it was this beautiful young woman Rokoff had been persecuting. Tarzan wondered in a lazy sort of way whom she might be, and what relations one so lovely could have with the surly, bearded Russian.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite após o jantar, Tarzan caminhou para a parte dianteira do convés e conversou com o segundo imediato até que o oficial foi chamado. Reclinado preguiçosamente na amurada, Tarzan observava o luar sobre as ondas suaves. Parcialmente escondido por uma turca, ele notou dois homens se aproximando — Rokoff e seu companheiro Paulvitch — e ouviu o suficiente da conversa para decidir segui-los e descobrir seus planos maliciosos.

Original English

After dinner that evening Tarzan strolled forward, where he remained until after dark, in conversation with the second officer, and when that gentleman's duties called him elsewhere Tarzan lolled lazily by the rail watching the play of the moonlight upon the gently rolling waters. He was half hidden by a davit, so that two men who approached along the deck did not see him, and as they passed Tarzan caught enough of their conversation to cause him to fall in behind them, to follow and learn what deviltry they were up to. He had recognized the voice as that of Rokoff, and had seen that his companion was Paulvitch.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan só tinha captado um fragmento da conversa deles: uma observação sobre estrangular uma mulher se ela gritasse. Isso foi suficiente para despertar seu espírito aventureiro, então ele seguiu os dois homens enquanto eles se apressavam pelo convés. Eles pararam na porta do fumódromo apenas tempo suficiente para confirmar que alguém de quem estavam interessados estava lá dentro.

Original English

Tarzan had overheard but a few words: "And if she screams you may choke her until--" But those had been enough to arouse the spirit of adventure within him, and so he kept the two men in sight as they walked, briskly now, along the deck. To the smoking-room he followed them, but they merely halted at the doorway long enough, apparently, to assure themselves that one whose whereabouts they wished to establish was within.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles então foram diretamente para as cabines de primeira classe no convés de passeio. Tarzan achou mais desafiador evitar ser visto, mas conseguiu deslizar para a sombra de uma passagem próxima no momento em que eles pararam diante de uma porta lustrada de madeira nobre, a apenas alguns passos de distância.

Original English

Then they proceeded directly to the first-class cabins upon the promenade deck. Here Tarzan found greater difficulty in escaping detection, but he managed to do so successfully. As they halted before one of the polished hardwood doors, Tarzan slipped into the shadow of a passageway not a dozen feet from them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Em resposta à batida, uma voz de mulher perguntou em francês, indagando quem estava lá.

Original English

To their knock a woman's voice asked in French: "Who is it?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ouviu uma voz responder. Era Rokoff, falando em seu tom grave e familiar. Ele se identificou como Nikolas e perguntou se poderia entrar.

Original English

"It is I, Olga -- Nikolas," was the answer, in Rokoff's now familiar guttural. "May I come in?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Uma voz de mulher veio de trás da parede fina. Ela perguntou a Nikolas por que ele continuava a perseguir-la, insistindo que nunca lhe fizera mal algum.

Original English

"Why do you not cease persecuting me, Nikolas?" came the voice of the woman from beyond the thin panel. "I have never harmed you."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem falou em um tom mais suave e persuasivo. Ele implorou a Olga que lhe concedesse apenas algumas palavras. Prometeu não machucá-la nem entrar em sua cabine; no entanto, precisava falar diretamente com ela em vez de gritar através da porta.

Original English

"Come, come, Olga,"urged the man, in propitiary tones;"I but ask a half dozen words with you. I shall not harm you, nor shall I enter your cabin; but I cannot shout my message through the door."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ouviu o clique da fechadura sendo destravada por dentro. Ele se moveu ligeiramente de seu esconderijo para observar o que aconteceria quando a porta se abrisse. Lembrou-se de um comentário sinistro que ouvira no convés: se a mulher gritasse, eles poderiam estrangulá-la.

Original English

Tarzan heard the catch click as it was released from the inside. He stepped out from his hiding-place far enough to see what transpired when the door was opened, for he could not but recall the sinister words he had heard a few moments before upon the deck,"And if she screams you may choke her."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff estava diretamente em frente à porta enquanto Paulvitch se encostava na parede painelada do corredor. A porta se abriu e Rokoff entrou parcialmente, posicionando-se de costas para a porta. Ele sussurrou para a mulher, que permanecia fora da vista de Tarzan. Então Tarzan ouviu a voz da mulher, calma, mas clara o suficiente para distinguir suas palavras.

Original English

Rokoff was standing directly in front of the door. Paulvitch had flattened himself against the paneled wall of the corridor beyond. The door opened. Rokoff half entered the room, and stood with his back against the door, speaking in a low whisper to the woman, whom Tarzan could not see. Then Tarzan heard the woman's voice, level, but loud enough to distinguish her words.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela disse a Nikolas que era inútil; ela nunca concordaria com suas exigências. Ela ordenou que ele saísse, lembrando-o de que ele havia prometido não entrar.

Original English

"No, Nikolas,"she was saying,"it is useless. Threaten as you will, I shall never accede to your demands. Leave the room, please; you have no right here. You promised not to enter."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga, ele disse, não entraria, mas ela se arrependeria de não atender ao seu pedido. Ele afirmou que acabaria vencendo, então ela deveria poupá-los de todo problema e desgraça.

Original English

"Very well, Olga, I shall not enter; but before I am done with you, you shall wish a thousand times that you had done at once the favor I have asked. In the end I shall win anyway, so you might as well save trouble and time for me, and disgrace for yourself and your--"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher recusou novamente. Tarzan viu Rokoff sinalizar para Paulvitch, que correu para dentro da cabine passando por Rokoff. Rokoff então saiu e trancou a porta por dentro. Ele ficou ouvindo com um sorriso maldoso.

Original English

"Never, Nikolas!" interrupted the woman, and then Tarzan saw Rokoff turn and nod to Paulvitch, who sprang quickly toward the doorway of the cabin, rushing in past Rokoff, who held the door open for him. Then the latter stepped quickly out. The door closed. Tarzan heard the click of the lock as Paulvitch turned it from the inside. Rokoff remained standing before the door, with head bent, as though to catch the words of the two within. A nasty smile curled his bearded lip.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ouviu a mulher ordenar que o homem saísse e ameaçar chamar o marido, que não teria misericórdia.

Original English

Tarzan could hear the woman's voice commanding the fellow to leave her cabin. "I shall send for my husband," she cried. "He will show you no mercy."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A risada zombeteira de Paulvitch era audível através da porta da cabine.

Original English

Paulvitch's sneering laugh came through the polished panels.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O homem informou à mulher que o comissário de bordo traria o marido dela e que o oficial já sabia que ela estava trancada em sua cabine com um homem que não era o marido.

Original English

"The purser will fetch your husband, madame," said the man. "In fact, that officer has already been notified that you are entertaining a man other than your husband behind the locked door of your cabin."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher exclamou com desdém que seu marido certamente ficaria sabendo da situação.

Original English

"Bah!" cried the woman. "My husband will know!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele garantiu a ela que seu marido saberia, e que o comissário também saberia, assim como os repórteres de jornal que de alguma forma ouviriam falar disso ao desembarcar. Eles considerariam uma ótima história, e seus amigos leriam sobre isso no café da manhã na próxima sexta-feira. Além disso, o homem que ela havia entretido era o criado de seu irmão, o que só aumentaria o interesse.

Original English

"Most assuredly your husband will know, but the purser will not; nor will the newspaper men who shall in some mysterious way hear of it on our landing. But they will think it a fine story, and so will all your friends when they read of it at breakfast on -- let me see, this is Tuesday -- yes, when they read of it at breakfast next Friday morning. Nor will it detract from the interest they will all feel when they learn that the man whom madame entertained is a Russian servant -- her brother's valet, to be quite exact."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher chamou Alexis Paulvitch de covarde e ameaçou sussurrar um certo nome que o faria reconsiderar suas exigências e ameaças. Ela insistiu que ele então sairia rapidamente e nunca mais a incomodaria. Após um momento de silêncio, Tarzan ouviu um juramento assustado do homem, o barulho de pés se arrastando, um grito de mulher e depois silêncio.

Original English

"Alexis Paulvitch," came the woman's voice, cold and fearless, "you are a coward, and when I whisper a certain name in your ear you will think better of your demands upon me and your threats against me, and then you will leave my cabin quickly, nor do I think that ever again will you, at least, annoy me," and there came a moment's silence in which Tarzan could imagine the woman leaning toward the scoundrel and whispering the thing she had hinted at into his ear. Only a moment of silence, and then a startled oath from the man -- the scuffling of feet -- a woman's scream -- and silence.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Assim que o grito cessou, Tarzan saltou de seu esconderijo, agarrou Rokoff enquanto ele tentava correr e o arrastou de volta. Ambos sentiram que um assassinato estava ocorrendo dentro da cabine. Sem hesitar, Tarzan rompeu o painel, entrando com Rokoff. Lá dentro, ele viu Paulvitch estrangulando a mulher em um sofá enquanto ela lutava desesperadamente.

Original English

But scarcely had the cry ceased before the ape-man had leaped from his hiding-place. Rokoff started to run, but Tarzan grasped him by the collar and dragged him back. Neither spoke, for both felt instinctively that murder was being done in that room, and Tarzan was confident that Rokoff had had no intention that his confederate should go that far -- he felt that the man's aims were deeper than that -- deeper and even more sinister than brutal, cold-blooded murder. Without hesitating to question those within, the ape-man threw his giant shoulder against the frail panel, and in a

shower of splintered wood he entered the cabin, dragging Rokoff after him. Before him, on a couch, the woman lay, and on top of her was Paulvitch, his fingers gripping the fair throat, while his victim's hands beat futilely at his face, tearing desperately at the cruel fingers that were forcing the life from her.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O som da entrada de Tarzan fez Paulvitch se levantar, e ele olhou para Tarzan com uma expressão ameaçadora. A garota lentamente sentou-se no sofá, segurando a garganta e respirando em respirações curtas e rápidas. Mesmo estando desarrumada e muito pálida, Tarzan sabia que ela era a mesma jovem que ele tinha visto olhando para ele no convés mais cedo naquele dia.

Original English

The noise of his entrance brought Paulvitch to his feet, where he stood glowering menacingly at Tarzan. The girl rose falteringly to a sitting posture upon the couch. One hand was at her throat, and her breath came in little gasps. Although disheveled and very pale, Tarzan recognized her as the young woman whom he had caught staring at him on deck earlier in the day.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan se virou para Rokoff, a quem ele acreditava ser a causa do problema, e perguntou o que estava acontecendo. Rokoff não respondeu e pareceu irritado. Tarzan então disse a ele para apertar o botão para que pudessem chamar um oficial do navio, pois achava que a situação tinha ido longe demais.

Original English

"What is the meaning of this?"said Tarzan, turning to Rokoff, whom he intuitively singled out as the instigator of the outrage. The man remained silent, scowling."Touch the button, please,"continued the ape-man;"we will have one of the ship's officers here -- this affair has gone quite far enough."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A garota se levantou de repente e implorou a Tarzan que não chamasse um oficial. Ela disse que acreditava que o homem não tinha a intenção de machucá-la; ela o tinha deixado com raiva e ele simplesmente perdeu o controle. Ela pediu que ele não levasse o assunto adiante. Sua voz era tão suplicante que Tarzan decidiu não insistir, mesmo sentindo que havia algo suspeito acontecendo que as autoridades deveriam saber.

Original English

"No, no,"cried the girl, coming suddenly to her feet."Please do not do that. I am sure that there was no real intention to harm me. I angered this person, and he lost control of himself, that is all. I would not care to have the matter go further, please, monsieur,"and there was such a note of pleading in her voice that Tarzan could not press the matter, though his better judgment warned him that there was something afoot here of which the proper authorities should be made cognizant.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan perguntou se ela realmente queria que ele não tomasse nenhuma ação.

Original English

"You wish me to do nothing, then, in the matter?"he asked.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela respondeu que desejava que ele não fizesse nada.

Original English

"Nothing, please,"she replied.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan perguntou à garota se ela estava satisfeita em permitir que aqueles dois vilões continuassem a atormentá-la.

Original English

"You are content that these two scoundrels should continue persecuting you?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A garota hesitou, parecendo angustiada e infeliz. Tarzan notou um sorriso cruel e vitorioso no rosto de Rokoff. Era óbvio que ela tinha medo dos dois homens e não ousava expressar seus verdadeiros desejos na presença deles.

Original English

She did not seem to know what answer to make, and looked very troubled and unhappy. Tarzan saw a malicious grin of triumph curl Rokoff's lip. The girl evidently was in fear of these two -- she dared not express her real desires before them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan declarou que agiria por conta própria. Voltando-se para Rokoff e seu companheiro, anunciou que pelo restante da viagem os vigiaria pessoalmente. Se observasse qualquer ação de qualquer um deles que pudesse de alguma forma perturbar a jovem, eles prestariam contas diretamente a ele, e o encontro seria longe de agradável.

Original English

"Then,"said Tarzan,"I shall act on my own responsibility. To you,"he continued, turning to Rokoff,"and this includes your accomplice, I may say that from now on to the end of the voyage I shall take it upon myself to keep an eye on you, and should there chance to come to my notice any act of either one of you that might even remotely annoy this young woman you shall be called to account for it directly to me, nor shall the calling or the

accounting be pleasant experiences for either of you.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele ordenou que saíssem, agarrou ambos os homens pela nuca e os empurrou com força pela porta, dando um chute para enviá-los mais para o corredor. Então voltou para a cabine e a garota, que o olhava espantada.

Original English

"Now get out of here,"and he grabbed Rokoff and Paulvitch each by the scruff of the neck and thrust them forcibly through the doorway, giving each an added impetus down the corridor with the toe of his boot. Then he turned back to the stateroom and the girl. She was looking at him in wide-eyed astonishment.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele acrescentou que ela lhe faria uma grande gentileza se o informasse caso algum daqueles canalhas lhe causasse mais problemas.

Original English

"And you, madame, will confer a great favor upon me if you will but let me know if either of those rascals troubles you further."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher expressou a esperança de que Tarzan não sofresse por sua tentativa de bondade. Ela advertiu que ele havia criado um inimigo muito perverso e engenhoso, que faria de tudo para satisfazer seu ódio. Ela o incentivou a ser muito cuidadoso.

Original English

"Ah, monsieur,"she answered,"I hope that you will not suffer for the kind deed you attempted. You have made a very wicked and resourceful enemy, who will stop at nothing to satisfy his hatred. You must be very

careful indeed, Monsieur--"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan se apresentou, dizendo que seu nome era Tarzan.

Original English

"Pardon me, madame, my name is Tarzan."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela o chamou de Monsieur Tarzan e garantiu que, embora não permitisse que os oficiais fossem notificados, estava verdadeiramente grata por sua proteção corajosa e cavalheiresca. Desejando boa noite, declarou que jamais esqueceria a dívida que tinha com ele. Ela sorriu encantadoramente, mostrando dentes perfeitos, e fez uma reverência. Tarzan retribuiu o boa noite e subiu para o convés.

Original English

"Monsieur Tarzan. And because I would not consent to notify the officers, do not think that I am not sincerely grateful to you for the brave and chivalrous protection you rendered me. Good night, Monsieur Tarzan. I shall never forget the debt I owe you,"and, with a most winsome smile that displayed a row of perfect teeth, the girl curtsied to Tarzan, who bade her good night and made his way on deck.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ficou intrigado por tanto a moça quanto o Conde de Coude terem sofrido humilhações de Rokoff e seu companheiro, mas não permitissem que os agressores fossem punidos. Naquela noite, ele pensou repetidamente na bela jovem cuja vida parecia tão complicada e na qual o destino o havia estranhamente introduzido. Ele percebeu que não sabia o nome dela, mas notou o anel de ouro fino em sua mão esquerda, indicando que ela era casada. Ele se perguntou quem seria o marido dela.

Original English

It puzzled the man considerably that there should be two on board -- this girl and Count de Coude -- who suffered indignities at the hands of Rokoff and his companion, and yet would not permit the offenders to be brought to justice. Before he turned in that night his thoughts reverted many times to the beautiful young woman into the evidently tangled web of whose life fate had so strangely introduced him. It occurred to him that he had not learned her name. That she was married had been evidenced by the narrow gold band that encircled the third finger of her left hand. Involuntarily he wondered who the lucky man might be.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan não viu nenhuma das pessoas envolvidas no incidente anterior novamente até o final da tarde do último dia da viagem. Então, ele encontrou inesperadamente a jovem enquanto se aproximavam de suas cadeiras de convés de lados opostos. Ela o cumprimentou calorosamente e logo falou sobre o ocorrido que ele presenciara em sua cabine duas noites antes. Ela parecia preocupada que ele pudesse julgá-la negativamente por causa de seu conhecimento com homens como Rokoff e Paulvitch.

Original English

Tarzan saw nothing further of any of the actors in the little drama that he had caught a fleeting glimpse of until late in the afternoon of the last day of the voyage. Then he came suddenly face to face with the young woman as the two approached their deck chairs from opposite directions. She greeted him with a pleasant smile, speaking almost immediately of the affair he had witnessed in her cabin two nights before. It was as though she had been perturbed by a conviction that he might have construed her acquaintance with such men as Rokoff and Paulvitch as a personal reflection upon herself.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela expressou esperança de que monsieur não a tivesse julgado com base no infeliz ocorrido na noite de terça-feira. Ela havia sofrido muito por causa disso, e esta era a primeira vez que saía de sua cabine desde então, pois estava envergonhada demais.

Original English

"I trust monsieur has not judged me,"she said,"by the unfortunate occurrence of Tuesday evening. I have suffered much on account of it -- this is the first time that I have ventured from my cabin since; I have been ashamed,"she concluded simply.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu que não se julga a gazela pelos leões que a atacam. Ele já tinha visto aqueles dois homens se comportarem de forma semelhante antes, no dia anterior ao ataque a ela, e conhecendo seus métodos, acreditava que a inimizade deles era uma garantia da integridade de seu alvo. Homens como eles só poderiam se apegar ao vil, odiando tudo que é nobre e bom.

Original English

"One does not judge the gazelle by the lions that attack it,"replied Tarzan."I had seen those two work before -- in the smoking-room the day prior to their attack on you, if I recollect it correctly, and so, knowing their methods, I am convinced that their enmity is a sufficient guarantee of the integrity of its object. Men such as they must cleave only to the vile, hating all that is noblest and best."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A condessa agradeceu calorosamente a Tarzan, dizendo que era gentil da parte dele colocar as coisas dessa forma. Ela mencionou que seu marido lhe contara toda a história do jogo de cartas e falara especialmente da força e coragem de Tarzan, a quem sentia dever uma enorme dívida de gratidão.

Original English

"It is very kind of you to put it that way,"she replied, smiling."I have already heard of the matter of the card game. My husband told me the entire story. He spoke especially of the strength and bravery of Monsieur Tarzan, to whom he feels that he owes an immense debt of gratitude."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan repetiu a palavra dela de forma interrogativa, como se surpreso por ela se referir ao marido.

Original English

"Your husband?"repeated Tarzan questioningly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela confirmou sua identidade, declarando que era a condessa de Coude.

Original English

"Yes. I am the Countess de Coude."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan disse que já estava plenamente recompensado pelo conhecimento de que havia sido útil à esposa do Conde de Coude.

Original English

"I am already amply repaid, madame, in knowing that I have rendered a service to the wife of the Count de Coude."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela disse a Tarzan que já estava tão profundamente em dívida com ele que jamais poderia pagá-lo, e implorou que não aumentasse suas obrigações. Ela sorriu tão docemente que Tarzan sentiu que um homem tentaria de bom grado feitos muito maiores apenas para receber a bênção daquele sorriso.

Original English

"Alas, monsieur, I already am so greatly indebted to you that I may never hope to settle my own account, so pray do not add further to my obligations,"and she smiled so sweetly upon him that Tarzan felt that a man might easily attempt much greater things than he had accomplished, solely for the pleasure of receiving the benediction of that smile.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele não a viu novamente naquele dia, e durante a movimentada saída do navio na manhã seguinte, ele não conseguiu encontrá-la. No entanto, algo em seus olhos quando eles se despediram no convés no dia anterior continuou a perturbá-lo. Sua expressão havia sido quase triste enquanto conversavam sobre como é estranho que as amizades formadas durante uma viagem oceânica possam ser tão rápidas e, ainda assim, tão facilmente quebradas para sempre.

Original English

He did not see her again that day, and in the rush of landing on the following morning he missed her entirely, but there had been something in the expression of her eyes as they parted on deck the previous day that haunted him. It had been almost wistful as they had spoken of the strangeness of the swift friendships of an ocean crossing, and of the equal ease with which they are broken forever.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan se perguntou se algum dia a veria novamente.

Original English

Tarzan wondered if he should ever see her again.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

What Happened in the Rue Maule

Pt/En

Português

Ao chegar em Paris, Tarzan foi direto para a casa de seu velho amigo D'Arnot. O tenente naval o criticou severamente por sua decisão de renunciar ao título e às terras que legitimamente lhe pertenciam de seu pai, John Clayton, o falecido Lord Greystoke.

Original English

On his arrival in Paris, Tarzan had gone directly to the apartments of his old friend, D'Arnot, where the naval lieutenant had scored him roundly for his decision to renounce the title and estates that were rightly his from his father, John Clayton, the late Lord Greystoke.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot acusou Tarzan de loucura por abrir mão não apenas de riqueza e status, mas também da chance de provar sua linhagem nobre. Ele achou inacreditável que alguém, especialmente a Srta. Porter, pudesse ter acreditado que Tarzan descendia de uma macaca.

Original English

"You must be mad, my friend," said D'Arnot, "thus lightly to give up not alone wealth and position, but an opportunity to prove beyond doubt to all the world that in your veins flows the noble blood of two of England's most honored houses -- instead of the blood of a savage she-ape. It is incredible that they could have believed you -- Miss Porter least of all.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot insistiu que nunca acreditara que Kala fosse a mãe de Tarzan, mesmo na selva africana, quando Tarzan se comportava como uma fera. Ele sempre soube que Tarzan estava enganado nessa crença.

Original English

"Why, I never did believe it, even back in the wilds of your African jungle, when you tore the raw meat of your kills with mighty jaws, like some wild beast, and wiped your greasy hands upon your thighs. Even then, before there was the slightest proof to the contrary, I knew that you were mistaken in the belief that Kala was your mother.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot apontou para o diário do pai de Tarzan, que detalhava a vida dura na costa africana, o nascimento de Tarzan e as impressões digitais do bebê em suas páginas. Ele achou incompreensível que Tarzan escolhesse permanecer um vagabundo anônimo e sem dinheiro.

Original English

"And now, with your father's diary of the terrible life led by him and your mother on that wild African shore; with the account of your birth, and, final and most convincing proof of all, your own baby finger prints upon the pages of it, it seems incredible to me that you are willing to remain a nameless, penniless vagabond."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu que não precisava de nome melhor do que Tarzan e não tinha intenção de permanecer um vagabundo sem dinheiro. Ele pediu a D'Arnot que o ajudasse a encontrar emprego, esperando que fosse o último fardo sobre a generosidade do amigo.

Original English

"I do not need any better name than Tarzan,"replied the ape-man;"and as for remaining a penniless vagabond, I have no intention of so doing. In fact, the next, and let us hope the last, burden that I shall be forced to put upon your unselfish friendship will be the finding of employment for me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot zombou da sugestão de Tarzan, lembrando-lhe que tinha mais do que suficiente para vinte homens e que metade era de Tarzan. Ele insistiu que mesmo toda a sua fortuna não poderia igualar o valor da amizade de Tarzan ou pagar pelos serviços prestados na África. D'Arnot lembrou como Tarzan o salvou de ser queimado vivo por canibais e o cuidou até se recuperar, apesar do próprio desejo de chegar à costa.

Original English

"Pooh, pooh!"scoffed D'Arnot."You know that I did not mean that. Have I not told you a dozen times that I have enough for twenty men, and that half of what I have is yours? And if I gave it all to you, would it represent even the tenth part of the value I place upon your friendship, my Tarzan? Would it repay the services you did me in Africa? I do not forget, my friend, that but for you and your wondrous bravery I had died at the stake in the village of Mbonga's cannibals. Nor do I forget that to your self-sacrificing devotion I owe the fact that I recovered from the terrible wounds I received at their hands -- I discovered later something of what it meant to you to remain with me in the amphitheater of apes while your heart was urging you on to the coast.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O orador disse a Tarzan que, quando finalmente chegaram ao seu destino, a Srta. Porter e seu grupo já haviam partido. Naquele momento, ele começou a entender o quanto Tarzan havia feito por um completo estranho. Ele esclareceu que não estava tentando pagar Tarzan com dinheiro; em vez disso, como Tarzan precisava de dinheiro naquele momento, ele o ofereceu. Ele enfatizou que sua amizade estava sempre disponível porque eles compartilhavam gostos semelhantes e ele admirava Tarzan. Ele não podia comandar a amizade, mas podia e daria dinheiro.

Original English

"When we finally came there, and found that Miss Porter and her party had left, I commenced to realize something of what you had done for an utter stranger. Nor am I trying to repay you with money, Tarzan. It is that just at present you need money; were it sacrifice that I might offer you it were the same -- my friendship must always be yours, because our tastes are similar, and I admire you. That I cannot command, but the money I can and shall."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan riu e disse que eles não iriam discutir por dinheiro. Ele precisava de dinheiro para viver, então aceitaria, mas ficaria mais feliz com um propósito. Ele pediu ao orador que lhe arranjasse emprego, pois a inatividade logo o mataria. Quanto ao seu direito de nascimento, ele mencionou que estava em boas mãos. Clayton realmente acreditava ser o verdadeiro Lorde Greystoke, e ele provavelmente seria um lorde inglês melhor do que alguém criado em uma selva africana. Tarzan admitiu que era apenas meio civilizado; sempre que sua raiva era despertada, seus instintos selvagens superavam a pequena quantidade de refinamento que possuía.

Original English

"Well," laughed Tarzan, "we shall not quarrel over the money. I must live, and so I must have it; but I shall be more contented with something to do. You cannot show me your friendship in a more convincing manner than to find employment for me -- I shall die of inactivity in a short while. As for my birthright -- it is in good hands. Clayton is not guilty of robbing me of it. He truly believes that he is the real Lord Greystoke, and the chances are that he will make a better English lord than a man who was born and raised in an African jungle. You know that I am but half civilized even now. Let me see red in anger but for a moment, and all the instincts of the savage beast that I really am, submerge what little I possess of the milder ways of culture and refinement."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan acrescentou que, se tivesse revelado sua verdadeira identidade, teria tirado a riqueza e a posição social que sua amada ganharia ao se casar com Clayton. Ele perguntou ao amigo Paulo se ele poderia ter feito isso com ela.

Original English

"And then again, had I declared myself I should have robbed the woman I love of the wealth and position that her marriage to Clayton will now insure to her. I could not have done that -- could I, Paul?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele continuou sem esperar resposta, afirmando que a questão de seu nascimento não era muito importante para ele. Devido à forma como foi criado, ele acreditava que o valor vinha apenas das próprias habilidades mentais ou físicas. Portanto, ele estava tão feliz em pensar em Kala como sua mãe quanto estaria em imaginar a pobre garota inglesa que morreu um ano após dar à luz a ele. Kala sempre foi gentil com ele à sua maneira feroz e selvagem. Ele deve ter mamado em seu seio peludo desde a época em que sua mãe morreu. Ela lutou por ele contra animais selvagens e membros selvagens da tribo com verdadeiro amor maternal.

Original English

"Nor is the matter of birth of great importance to me," he went on, without waiting for a reply. "Raised as I have been, I see no worth in man or beast that is not theirs by virtue of their own mental or physical prowess. And so I am as happy to think of Kala as my mother as I would be to try to picture the poor, unhappy little English girl who passed away a year after she bore me. Kala was always kind to me in her fierce and savage way. I must have nursed at her hairy breast from the time that my own mother died. She fought for me against the wild denizens of the forest, and against the savage members of our tribe, with the ferocity of real mother love."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan disse a Paulo que amava Kala. Não percebeu o quanto até que uma lança cruel e uma flecha envenenada do guerreiro de Mbonga a tiraram dele. Ele ainda era uma criança na época, e se jogou sobre o corpo morto dela, chorando de angústia como uma criança por sua própria mãe. Para Paulo, Kala poderia ter parecido hedionda e feia, mas para Tarzan ela era linda, porque o amor transfigurava seu objeto. Portanto, ele estava perfeitamente contente em permanecer para sempre o filho de Kala, a macaca.

Original English

"And I, on my part, loved her, Paul. I did not realize how much until after the cruel spear and the poisoned arrow of Mbonga's black warrior had stolen her away from me. I was still a child when that occurred, and I threw myself upon her dead body and wept out my anguish as a child might for his own mother. To you, my friend, she would have appeared a hideous and ugly creature, but to me she was beautiful -- so gloriously does love transfigure its object. And so I am perfectly content to remain forever the son of Kala, the she-ape."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot disse a Tarzan que não o respeitava menos por sua lealdade, mas previu que chegaria o tempo em que Tarzan ficaria feliz em reivindicar sua própria identidade. Ele aconselhou Tarzan a lembrar disso e esperar que fosse tão fácil então quanto agora. Ele lembrou a Tarzan que o Professor Porter e o Sr. Philander eram as únicas pessoas que poderiam confirmar que o pequeno esqueleto encontrado na cabana com os restos de seus pais era de um filhote de macaco, e não da criança de Lorde e Lady Greystoke. Essa evidência era muito importante, e ambos os homens eram velhos e poderiam não viver muito mais. D'Arnot também destacou que, se a Srta. Porter soubesse a verdade, ela terminaria seu noivado com Clayton, permitindo que Tarzan tivesse seu título, suas propriedades e a mulher que amava.

Original English

"I do not admire you the less for your loyalty,"said D'Arnot,"but the time will come when you will be glad to claim your own. Remember what I say, and

let us hope that it will be as easy then as it is now. You must bear in mind that Professor Porter and Mr. Philander are the only people in the world who can swear that the little skeleton found in the cabin with those of your father and mother was that of an infant anthropoid ape, and not the offspring of Lord and Lady Greystoke. That evidence is most important. They are both old men. They may not live many years longer. And then, did it not occur to you that once Miss Porter knew the truth she would break her engagement with Clayton? You might easily have your title, your estates, and the woman you love, Tarzan. Had you not thought of that?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan balançou a cabeça em desacordo, dizendo que D'Arnot não conhecia Jane. Ele explicou que nada a faria se apegar mais fortemente ao seu compromisso do que uma desgraça para Clayton. Ela vinha de uma velha família sulista da América, e os sulistas se orgulhavam de sua lealdade.

Original English

Tarzan shook his head."You do not know her,"he said."Nothing could bind her closer to her bargain than some misfortune to Clayton. She is from an old southern family in America, and southerners pride themselves upon their loyalty."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Nas duas semanas seguintes, Tarzan passou o tempo renovando seu breve conhecimento de Paris. Durante o dia, ele visitava bibliotecas e galerias de arte. Ele se tornara um leitor ávido, e o vasto mundo de conhecimento disponível naquele centro cultural e educacional o impressionava, especialmente quando considerava o quão pouco uma pessoa poderia aprender mesmo após uma vida inteira de estudos. À noite, ele buscava relaxamento e diversão. Paris se mostrou um campo igualmente fértil para suas atividades noturnas.

Original English

Tarzan spent the two following weeks renewing his former brief acquaintance with Paris. In the daytime he haunted the libraries and picture

galleries. He had become an omnivorous reader, and the world of possibilities that were opened to him in this seat of culture and learning fairly appalled him when he contemplated the very infinitesimal crumb of the sum total of human knowledge that a single individual might hope to acquire even after a lifetime of study and research; but he learned what he could by day, and threw himself into a search for relaxation and amusement at night. Nor did he find Paris a whit less fertile field for his nocturnal avocation.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Se Tarzan fumava muitos cigarros e bebia muito absinto, era porque aceitava a civilização como a encontrava e fazia o que seus irmãos civilizados faziam. A vida era nova e atraente, e além disso, ele carregava uma tristeza no coração e um desejo profundo que sabia que nunca poderia ser realizado. Então ele tentava esquecer o passado e evitar pensar no futuro, jogando-se tanto no estudo quanto na dissipação, os dois extremos.

Original English

If he smoked too many cigarettes and drank too much absinth it was because he took civilization as he found it, and did the things that he found his civilized brothers doing. The life was a new and alluring one, and in addition he had a sorrow in his breast and a great longing which he knew could never be fulfilled, and so he sought in study and in dissipation -- the two extremes -- to forget the past and inhibit contemplation of the future.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Certa noite, enquanto estava sentado em um music hall, saboreando seu absinto e admirando uma famosa dançarina russa, Tarzan vislumbrou um par de olhos negros malignos fixos nele. O homem se virou e desapareceu na multidão na saída antes que Tarzan pudesse vê-lo bem, mas ele tinha certeza de que já tinha visto aqueles olhos antes e que eles o estavam observando deliberadamente. Ele sentia há algum tempo uma sensação estranha de estar sendo observado, e foi em resposta a esse forte instinto animal que ele se virou de repente, surpreendendo os olhos no ato de

observá-lo.

Original English

He was sitting in a music hall one evening, sipping his absinth and admiring the art of a certain famous Russian dancer, when he caught a passing glimpse of a pair of evil black eyes upon him. The man turned and was lost in the crowd at the exit before Tarzan could catch a good look at him, but he was confident that he had seen those eyes before and that they had been fastened on him this evening through no passing accident. He had had the uncanny feeling for some time that he was being watched, and it was in response to this animal instinct that was strong within him that he had turned suddenly and surprised the eyes in the very act of watching him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan saiu do salão de música já tendo esquecido o incidente, sem saber que um homem de pele escura havia recuado ainda mais para as sombras de uma porta do outro lado da rua enquanto ele saía.

Original English

Before he left the music hall the matter had been forgotten, nor did he notice the swarthy individual who stepped deeper into the shadows of an opposite doorway as Tarzan emerged from the brilliantly lighted amusement hall.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sem o conhecimento de Tarzan, ele havia sido seguido muitas vezes desses lugares, mas raramente estava sozinho. Naquela noite, D'Arnot tinha outros planos, então Tarzan estava solitário.

Original English

Had Tarzan but known it, he had been followed many times from this and other places of amusement, but seldom if ever had he been alone. Tonight D'Arnot had had another engagement, and Tarzan had come by himself.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Quando Tarzan seguiu sua rota habitual para casa daquele bairro, o observador do outro lado da rua saiu correndo do esconderijo e se apressou em grande velocidade.

Original English

As he turned in the direction he was accustomed to taking from this part of Paris to his apartments, the watcher across the street ran from his hiding-place and hurried on ahead at a rapid pace.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan frequentemente caminhava pela Rue Maule à noite. Sua escuridão silenciosa lembrava-lhe a selva africana, ao contrário das ruas barulhentas e iluminadas próximas. A Rue Maule era uma rua estreita e inóspita; qualquer pessoa familiarizada com Paris saberia que era melhor evitá-la após o anoitecer, como a polícia confirmaria.

Original English

Tarzan had been wont to traverse the Rue Maule on his way home at night. Because it was very quiet and very dark it reminded him more of his beloved African jungle than did the noisy and garish streets surrounding it. If you are familiar with your Paris you will recall the narrow, forbidding precincts of the Rue Maule. If you are not, you need but ask the police about it to learn that in all Paris there is no street to which you should give a wider berth after dark.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite, Tarzan havia caminhado dois quarteirões pelas sombras profundas dos prédios antigos e miseráveis quando ouviu gritos e pedidos de socorro de uma janela do terceiro andar do outro lado da rua. Era uma mulher. Antes que os ecos desaparecessem, Tarzan já estava correndo escada acima e pelos corredores escuros para ajudá-la.

Original English

On this night Tarzan had proceeded some two squares through the dense shadows of the squalid old tenements which line this dismal way when he was attracted by screams and cries for help from the third floor of an opposite building. The voice was a woman's. Before the echoes of her first cries had died Tarzan was bounding up the stairs and through the dark corridors to her rescue.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan seguiu o som até uma sala mal iluminada onde uma dúzia de pessoas, a maioria homens, estava reunida. Uma mulher de cerca de trinta anos, que parecia desgastada mas poderia ter sido bonita, estava encostada na parede do fundo com a mão na garganta.

Original English

At the end of the corridor on the third landing a door stood slightly ajar, and from within Tarzan heard again the same appeal that had lured him from the street. Another instant found him in the center of a dimly-lighted room. An oil lamp burned upon a high, old-fashioned mantel, casting its dim rays over a dozen repulsive figures. All but one were men. The other was a woman of about thirty. Her face, marked by low passions and dissipation, might once have been lovely. She stood with one hand at her throat, crouching against the farther wall.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Quando Tarzan entrou, a mulher sussurrou pedindo sua ajuda, explicando que os homens estavam tentando matá-la.

Original English

"Help, monsieur," she cried in a low voice as Tarzan entered the room; "they were killing me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan viu os rostos astutos e malignos de criminosos e se perguntou por que não haviam fugido. Ele notou Rokoff saindo furtivamente, mas, mais urgentemente, um homem grande se aproximava por trás com uma clava. Quando os homens perceberam que Tarzan os havia visto, todos avançaram contra ele de uma vez, alguns com facas, outros com cadeiras, e o grandalhão balançou seu porrete.

Original English

As Tarzan turned toward the men about him he saw the crafty, evil faces of habitual criminals. He wondered that they had made no effort to escape. A movement behind him caused him to turn. Two things his eyes saw, and one of them caused him considerable wonderment. A man was sneaking stealthily from the room, and in the brief glance that Tarzan had of him he saw that it was Rokoff. But the other thing that he saw was of more immediate interest. It was a great brute of a fellow tiptoeing upon him from behind with a huge bludgeon in his hand, and then, as the man and his confederates saw that he was discovered, there was a concerted rush upon Tarzan from all sides. Some of the men drew knives. Others picked up chairs, while the fellow with the bludgeon raised it high above his head in a mighty swing that would have crushed Tarzan's head had it ever descended upon it.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

No entanto, a mente e o corpo que haviam enfrentado a força feroz das feras da selva e a astúcia de inimigos selvagens não eram presa fácil para esses bandidos parisienses.

Original English

But the brain, and the agility, and the muscles that had coped with the mighty strength and cruel craftiness of Terkoz and Numa in the fastness of their savage jungle were not to be so easily subdued as these apaches of Paris had believed.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan mirou na maior ameaça, o homem com a clava, investiu contra ele, desviou da arma que descia e acertou-o com tanta força no queixo que ele caiu instantaneamente.

Original English

Selecting his most formidable antagonist, the fellow with the bludgeon, Tarzan charged full upon him, dodging the falling weapon, and catching the man a terrific blow on the point of the chin that felled him in his tracks.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Então ele se virou contra os outros. Ele estava se divertindo, sentindo prazer na luta e no desejo de sangue. A fina camada de comportamento civilizado caiu dele como se fosse uma casca frágil que se quebra sob qualquer tratamento rude. Os dez grandes criminosos se viram presos em uma pequena sala com um animal selvagem e feroz, e sua fraca força era inútil contra seus músculos de aço.

Original English

Then he turned upon the others. This was sport. He was reveling in the joy of battle and the lust of blood. As though it had been but a brittle shell, to break at the least rough usage, the thin veneer of his civilization fell from him, and the ten burly villains found themselves penned in a small room with a wild and savage beast, against whose steel muscles their puny strength was less than futile.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff esperou no final do corredor, ansioso para saber o resultado do ataque. Ele queria ter certeza de que Tarzan estava morto antes de ir embora, mas não planejava ser um dos que estavam dentro da sala quando o assassinato ocorresse.

Original English

At the end of the corridor without stood Rokoff, waiting the outcome of the affair. He wished to be sure that Tarzan was dead before he left, but it was not a part of his plan to be one of those within the room when the murder occurred.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher ainda estava onde estivera quando Tarzan entrou, mas seu rosto havia mudado várias vezes nos poucos minutos que se passaram. Primeiro parecia angustiada, depois se tornou astuto quando ele se virou para enfrentar o ataque por trás. No entanto, Tarzan não viu essa transformação.

Original English

The woman still stood where she had when Tarzan entered, but her face had undergone a number of changes with the few minutes which had elapsed. From the semblance of distress which it had worn when Tarzan first saw it, it had changed to one of craftiness as he had wheeled to meet the attack from behind; but the change Tarzan had not seen.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Mais tarde, sua expressão mostrou surpresa e depois horror. E quem poderia culpá-la? O cavalheiro bem vestido que ela havia atraído para o que deveria ser sua morte havia se transformado subitamente em um demônio da vingança. Em vez de músculos fracos e resistência pobre, ela estava olhando para um verdadeiro Hércules que havia enlouquecido.

Original English

Later an expression of surprise and then one of horror superseded the others. And who may wonder. For the immaculate gentleman her cries had lured to what was to have been his death had been suddenly metamorphosed into a demon of revenge. Instead of soft muscles and a weak resistance, she was looking upon a veritable Hercules gone mad.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela gritou que ele era uma fera, porque os fortes dentes brancos do homem-macaco haviam encontrado a garganta de um de seus atacantes. Tarzan lutou como havia aprendido a lutar com os grandes gorilas da tribo de Kerchak.

Original English

"MON DIEU!"she cried;"he is a beast!"For the strong, white teeth of the ape-man had found the throat of one of his assailants, and Tarzan fought as he had learned to fight with the great bull apes of the tribe of Kerchak.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan movia-se pela sala com saltos rápidos e fluidos, lembrando a mulher de uma pantera. Ele agarrava seus oponentes com força de ferro, quebrando um pulso e deslocando um ombro enquanto forçava um braço para trás.

Original English

He was in a dozen places at once, leaping hither and thither about the room in sinuous bounds that reminded the woman of a panther she had seen at the zoo. Now a wrist-bone snapped in his iron grip, now a shoulder was wrenched from its socket as he forced a victim's arm backward and upward.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Os homens feridos fugiram para o corredor, gritando de dor. Rokoff, vendo que Tarzan não cairia, chamou a polícia para relatar um assassinato em andamento. Quando os policiais chegaram, encontraram três homens gemendo, uma mulher assustada na cama e um homem bem-vestido esperando. Mas eles estavam enganados; o homem era uma fera selvagem, com olhos estreitos e cinzentos. O cheiro de sangue havia removido sua civilização, e ele estava pronto para atacar como um leão encurralado.

Original English

With shrieks of pain the men escaped into the hallway as quickly as they could; but even before the first one staggered, bleeding and broken, from the room, Rokoff had seen enough to convince him that Tarzan would not be the one to lie dead in that house this night, and so the Russian had hastened to a nearby den and telephoned the police that a man was committing murder on the third floor of Rue Maule, 27. When the officers arrived they found three men groaning on the floor, a frightened woman lying upon a filthy bed, her face buried in her arms, and what appeared to be a well-dressed young gentleman standing in the center of the room awaiting the reinforcements which he had thought the footsteps of the officers hurrying up the stairway had announced -- but they were mistaken in the last; it was a wild beast that looked upon them through those narrowed lids and steel-gray eyes. With the smell of blood the last vestige of civilization had deserted Tarzan, and now he stood at bay, like a lion surrounded by hunters, awaiting the next overt act, and crouching to charge its author.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Um dos policiais perguntou o que havia acontecido.

Original English

"What has happened here?"asked one of the policemen.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan deu uma breve explicação. No entanto, quando pediu à mulher que confirmasse sua história, a resposta dela o horrorizou.

Original English

Tarzan explained briefly, but when he turned to the woman for confirmation of his statement he was appalled by her reply.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela gritou com a polícia, acusando Tarzan de mentir. Afirmou que ele havia entrado em seu quarto enquanto ela estava sozinha com más intenções. Quando ela resistiu, ele a teria matado se seus gritos não tivessem trazido os homens que passavam. Ela o chamou de demônio, dizendo que ele quase matara dez homens apenas com as mãos e os dentes.

Original English

"He lies!"she screamed shrilly, addressing the policeman."He came to my room while I was alone, and for no good purpose. When I repulsed him he would have killed me had not my screams attracted these gentlemen, who were passing the house at the time. He is a devil, monsieurs; alone he has all but killed ten men with his bare hands and his teeth."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan ficou tão atordoado com a falta de gratidão dela que não conseguiu falar por um momento. A polícia estava um tanto desconfiada, pois já havia encontrado aquela mulher e seu elegante grupo de companheiros masculinos antes. No entanto, eles eram policiais, não juízes, então prenderam todos no quarto e deixaram para outra pessoa decidir quem era inocente e quem era culpado.

Original English

So shocked was Tarzan by her ingratitude that for a moment he was struck dumb. The police were inclined to be a little skeptical, for they had had other dealings with this same lady and her lovely coterie of gentlemen friends. However, they were policemen, not judges, so they decided to place all the inmates of the room under arrest, and let another, whose business it was, separate the innocent from the guilty.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles logo descobriram que informar o jovem bem-vestido sobre sua prisão era fácil, mas efetivamente realizá-la se mostrou muito mais difícil.

Original English

But they found that it was one thing to tell this well-dressed young man that he was under arrest, but quite another to enforce it.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele afirmou calmamente que não havia cometido nenhum crime e que estava apenas se defendendo. Explicou que não conseguia entender por que a mulher o acusara, já que nunca a vira antes de entrar no quarto quando ela pediu ajuda.

Original English

"I am guilty of no offense,"he said quietly."I have but sought to defend myself. I do not know why the woman has told you what she has. She can have no enmity against me, for never until I came to this room in response to her cries for help had I seen her."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Um dos policiais disse a ele que os juízes ouviriam sua história e avançou para agarrar o ombro de Tarzan. Num instante, aquele policial foi arremessado a um canto da sala. Quando seus colegas avançaram sobre o homem-macaco, sofreram o mesmo tratamento rude que tinham visto a gangue sofrer momentos antes. Tarzan se moveu tão rápida e poderosamente que eles nem conseguiram sacar seus revólveres.

Original English

"Come, come,"said one of the officers;"there are judges to listen to all that,"and he advanced to lay his hand upon Tarzan's shoulder. An instant later he lay crumpled in a corner of the room, and then, as his comrades rushed in upon the ape-man, they experienced a taste of what the apaches had but recently gone through. So quickly and so roughly did he handle

them that they had not even an opportunity to draw their revolvers.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Durante a breve luta, Tarzan notou uma janela aberta e, do lado de fora, o tronco de uma árvore ou talvez um poste telegráfico — ele não tinha certeza qual. Quando o último policial caiu, outro conseguiu sacar seu revólver e, deitado no chão, disparou um tiro em Tarzan. A bala errou. Antes que o homem pudesse dar outro tiro, Tarzan derrubou o lampião da prateleira e mergulhou o quarto na escuridão total.

Original English

During the brief fight Tarzan had noted the open window and, beyond, the stem of a tree, or a telegraph pole -- he could not tell which. As the last officer went down, one of his fellows succeeded in drawing his revolver and, from where he lay on the floor, fired at Tarzan. The shot missed, and before the man could fire again Tarzan had swept the lamp from the mantel and plunged the room into darkness.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Em seguida, eles testemunharam uma figura esbelta saltar para o parapeito da janela e pular como uma pantera sobre um poste que atravessava a passagem. Quando a polícia se recompôs e chegou à rua, seu prisioneiro havia desaparecido.

Original English

The next they saw was a lithe form spring to the sill of the open window and leap, panther-like, onto the pole across the walk. When the police gathered themselves together and reached the street their prisoner was nowhere to be seen.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A polícia não foi gentil com a mulher e os homens que não escaparam ao levá-los para a delegacia; os oficiais se sentiram humilhados e irritados. Eles estavam aflitos com a perspectiva de ter que relatar que um único homem desarmado os havia derrotado a todos e depois escapado como se eles não existissem.

Original English

They did not handle the woman and the men who had not escaped any too gently when they took them to the station; they were a very sore and humiliated detail of police. It galled them to think that it would be necessary to report that a single unarmed man had wiped the floor with the whole lot of them, and then escaped them as easily as though they had not existed.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O oficial que havia ficado na rua insistiu que ninguém havia pulado da janela ou saído do prédio entre o momento em que entraram e o momento em que saíram. Seus colegas suspeitavam que ele estava mentindo, mas não conseguiram provar.

Original English

The officer who had remained in the street swore that no one had leaped from the window or left the building from the time they entered until they had come out. His comrades thought that he lied, but they could not prove it.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Quando Tarzan se viu agarrado ao poste do lado de fora da janela, ele obedeceu aos seus instintos de selva e olhou para baixo em busca de inimigos antes de prosseguir. Ele foi sábio ao fazer isso, porque logo abaixo havia um policial. Não vendo ninguém acima, Tarzan subiu em vez disso.

Original English

When Tarzan found himself clinging to the pole outside the window, he followed his jungle instinct and looked below for enemies before he ventured down. It was well he did, for just beneath stood a policeman. Above, Tarzan saw no one, so he went up instead of down.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O topo do poste estava nivelado com o telhado do edifício, então levou apenas um momento para seus músculos, que tinham anos de experiência em transportá-lo pelas copas das árvores da floresta antiga, impulsioná-lo através do pequeno espaço entre o poste e o telhado. Ele foi de um edifício a outro, escalando bastante, até que em uma rua transversal encontrou outro poste e deslizou por ele até o chão.

Original English

The top of the pole was opposite the roof of the building, so it was but the work of an instant for the muscles that had for years sent him hurtling through the treetops of his primeval forest to carry him across the little space between the pole and the roof. From one building he went to another, and so on, with much climbing, until at a cross street he discovered another pole, down which he ran to the ground.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Após correr alguns quarteirões, ele entrou rapidamente em um pequeno café aberto a noite toda. No lavabo, removeu os vestígios de sua caminhada no telhado das mãos e das roupas. Quando saiu alguns momentos depois, caminhou tranquilamente em direção ao seu apartamento.

Original English

For a square or two he ran swiftly; then he turned into a little all-night cafe and in the lavatory removed the evidences of his over-roof promenade from hands and clothes. When he emerged a few moments later it was to saunter slowly on toward his apartments.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele se aproximou de uma avenida bem iluminada que precisava atravessar. Enquanto estava sob uma luz brilhante, esperando uma limusine se aproximar para passar, ouviu seu nome ser chamado por uma voz doce e feminina. Olhando para cima, encontrou os olhos sorridentes de Olga de Coude inclinada para a frente no banco traseiro. Ele se curvou profundamente em resposta ao seu cumprimento amigável e, quando se endireitou, o carro já a havia levado embora.

Original English

Not far from them he came to a well-lighted boulevard which it was necessary to cross. As he stood directly beneath a brilliant arc light, waiting for a limousine that was approaching to pass him, he heard his name called in a sweet feminine voice. Looking up, he met the smiling eyes of Olga de Coude as she leaned forward upon the back seat of the machine. He bowed very low in response to her friendly greeting. When he straightened up the machine had borne her away.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele comentou consigo mesmo que encontrar tanto Rokoff quanto a Condessa de Coude na mesma noite fazia Paris parecer não um lugar tão grande, afinal.

Original English

"Rokoff and the Countess de Coude both in the same evening,"he soliloquized;"Paris is not so large, after all."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

The Countess Explains

Pt/En

Português

Depois de relatar suas aventuras do encontro da noite anterior com os apaches e a polícia, Tarzan concluiu para seu amigo Paul d'Arnot que Paris era mais perigosa que suas selvas selvagens. Ele se perguntou por que o atraíram para lá e se estavam com fome.

Original English

"Your Paris is more dangerous than my savage jungles, Paul," concluded Tarzan, after narrating his adventures to his friend the morning following his encounter with the apaches and police in the Rue Maule. "Why did they lure me there? Were they hungry?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot fingiu estremecer de horror, mas riu da singularidade da sugestão de Tarzan.

Original English

D'Arnot feigned a horrified shudder, but he laughed at the quaint suggestion.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele perguntou ao amigo, de forma provocativa, se era difícil superar os padrões da selva e pensar usando o raciocínio civilizado.

Original English

"It is difficult to rise above the jungle standards and reason by the light of civilized ways, is it not, my friend?" he queried banteringly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan zombou, argumentando que os padrões da selva não permitiam crueldade sem sentido. Na selva, matavam apenas por comida, autodefesa ou para conquistar parceiras e proteger os filhotes, sempre seguindo leis naturais. Mas o homem civilizado, disse ele, era mais brutal que os animais, matando sem razão e usando a fraternidade como isca. Ele havia respondido a um pedido de ajuda apenas para encontrar assassinos à espera.

Original English

"Civilized ways, forsooth," scoffed Tarzan. "Jungle standards do not countenance wanton atrocities. There we kill for food and for self-preservation, or in the winning of mates and the protection of the young. Always, you see, in accordance with the dictates of some great natural law. But here! Faugh, your civilized man is more brutal than the brutes. He kills wantonly, and, worse than that, he utilizes a noble sentiment, the brotherhood of man, as a lure to entice his unwary victim to his doom. It was in answer to an appeal from a fellow being that I hastened to that room where the assassins lay in wait for me.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan disse que não conseguia acreditar que alguma mulher pudesse ser tão corrupta moralmente a ponto de chamar um salvador para a morte, mas as evidências o forçaram a aceitar. Rokoff deve ter planejado a armadilha, sabendo que ele passava frequentemente pela Rue Maule, e a história da mulher para a polícia confirmou o esquema. Tudo estava agora claro.

Original English

"I did not realize, I could not realize for a long time afterward, that any woman could sink to such moral depravity as that one must have to call a would-be rescuer to death. But it must have been so -- the sight of Rokoff there and the woman's later repudiation of me to the police make it impossible to place any other construction upon her acts. Rokoff must have known that I frequently passed through the Rue Maule. He lay in wait for me -- his entire scheme worked out to the last detail, even to the woman's story in case a hitch should occur in the program such as really did happen.

It is all perfectly plain to me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot observou que essa experiência havia ensinado a Tarzan o que ele próprio não conseguira: que a Rue Maule era melhor ser evitada depois do anoitecer.

Original English

"Well,"said D'Arnot,"among other things, it has taught you what I have been unable to impress upon you -- that the Rue Maule is a good place to avoid after dark."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan sorriu e disse o contrário: isso o convenceu de que a Rue Maule era a rua mais interessante de Paris, e ele nunca perderia a chance de andar por lá, pois havia lhe dado a primeira diversão de verdade desde que deixou a África.

Original English

"On the contrary,"replied Tarzan, with a smile,"it has convinced me that it is the one worth-while street in all Paris. Never again shall I miss an opportunity to traverse it, for it has given me the first real entertainment I have had since I left Africa."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot avisou Tarzan que o incidente lhe traria mais problemas do que ele esperava. Lembrou-lhe que a polícia de Paris não esqueceria suas ações e que, eventualmente, o capturariam e aprisionariam. D'Arnot perguntou a Tarzan como ele se sentiria sobre isso.

Original English

"It may give you more than you will relish even without another visit,"said D'Arnot."You are not through with the police yet, remember. I know the Paris police well enough to assure you that they will not soon forget what you did to them. Sooner or later they will get you, my dear Tarzan, and then they will lock the wild man of the woods up behind iron bars. How will you like that?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu sombriamente que nunca o aprisionariam.

Original English

"They will never lock Tarzan of the Apes behind iron bars,"replied he, grimly.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot ficou alarmado com o tom na voz de Tarzan e a determinação em sua expressão. Percebeu que Tarzan não reconhecia nenhuma autoridade maior do que sua própria força e temeu por seu amigo. D'Arnot entendeu que precisava resolver o conflito de Tarzan com a polícia antes que mais incidentes ocorressem.

Original English

There was something in the man's voice as he said it that caused D'Arnot to look up sharply at his friend. What he saw in the set jaw and the cold, gray eyes made the young Frenchman very apprehensive for this great child, who could recognize no law mightier than his own mighty physical prowess. He saw that something must be done to set Tarzan right with the police before another encounter was possible.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

D'Arnot falou gravemente, dizendo a Tarzan que ele precisava aprender a respeitar a lei humana. Alertou que continuar desafiando a polícia só traria problemas para Tarzan e seus amigos. D'Arnot se ofereceu para explicar a situação à polícia mais uma vez, mas insistiu que no futuro Tarzan deveria obedecer às ordens deles. Ele então disse que iriam ao seu amigo influente no departamento de polícia para resolver o caso da Rue Maule.

Original English

"You have much to learn, Tarzan," he said gravely. "The law of man must be respected, whether you relish it or no. Nothing but trouble can come to you and your friends should you persist in defying the police. I can explain it to them once for you, and that I shall do this very day, but hereafter you must obey the law. If its representatives say 'Come,' you must come; if they say 'Go,' you must go. Now we shall go to my great friend in the department and fix up this matter of the Rue Maule. Come!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Meia hora depois, eles entraram no escritório do oficial de polícia. O oficial foi amigável e lembrou da visita anterior deles alguns meses antes sobre as impressões digitais de Tarzan.

Original English

Together they entered the office of the police official a half hour later. He was very cordial. He remembered Tarzan from the visit the two had made him several months prior in the matter of finger prints.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Depois que D'Arnot terminou de contar a história dos eventos da noite anterior, o policial esboçou um sorriso sombrio. Ele apertou um botão perto de sua mão e, enquanto esperava a resposta do funcionário, procurou entre os papéis em sua mesa até encontrar o que queria.

Original English

When D'Arnot had concluded the narration of the events which had transpired the previous evening, a grim smile was playing about the lips of the policeman. He touched a button near his hand, and as he waited for the clerk to respond to its summons he searched through the papers on his desk for one which he finally located.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O policial chamou o funcionário de Joubon, instruindo-o a convocar os oficiais imediatamente e entregando-lhe o papel que havia encontrado. Então, ele se virou para Tarzan.

Original English

"Here, Joubon,"he said as the clerk entered."Summon these officers -- have them come to me at once,"and he handed the man the paper he had sought. Then he turned to Tarzan.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O policial disse a Tarzan que ele havia cometido uma ofensa muito grave, mas por causa da explicação de D'Arnot, ele não iria julgá-lo severamente. Em vez disso, ele estava prestes a fazer algo bastante incomum: havia convocado os oficiais que Tarzan atacara na noite anterior. Eles ouviriam o relato de D'Arnot e então decidiriam se processariam Tarzan.

Original English

"You have committed a very grave offense, monsieur,"he said, not unkindly,"and but for the explanation made by our good friend here I should be inclined to judge you harshly. I am, instead, about to do a rather unheard-of-thing. I have summoned the officers whom you maltreated last night. They shall hear Lieutenant D'Arnot's story, and then I shall leave it to their discretion to say whether you shall be prosecuted or not.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O policial explicou que Tarzan tinha muito a aprender sobre os costumes civilizados. Ele devia aceitar coisas que parecem estranhas ou desnecessárias até que pudesse entender as razões por trás delas. Os oficiais que ele atacou estavam apenas cumprindo seu dever e não tinham escolha. Todos os dias eles arriscam suas vidas para proteger os outros, e fariam o mesmo por Tarzan. Eles eram muito corajosos e sentiam profunda vergonha por um único homem desarmado os ter derrotado.

Original English

"You have much to learn about the ways of civilization. Things that seem strange or unnecessary to you, you must learn to accept until you are able to judge the motives behind them. The officers whom you attacked were but doing their duty. They had no discretion in the matter. Every day they risk their lives in the protection of the lives or property of others. They would do the same for you. They are very brave men, and they are deeply mortified that a single unarmed man bested and beat them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele aconselhou Tarzan a facilitar para que os oficiais perdoassem suas ações. Ele disse que, se não se enganava, o próprio Tarzan era um homem muito corajoso, e homens corajosos são conhecidos por serem generosos e tolerantes.

Original English

"Make it easy for them to overlook what you did. Unless I am gravely in error you are yourself a very brave man, and brave men are proverbially magnanimous."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A chegada dos quatro policiais interrompeu qualquer conversa adicional. Quando viram Tarzan, seus rostos claramente mostraram seu espanto.

Original English

Further conversation was interrupted by the appearance of the four policemen. As their eyes fell on Tarzan, surprise was writ large on each countenance.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O oficial se dirigiu aos policiais, dizendo que o homem diante deles era aquele que haviam encontrado na Rue Maule na noite anterior. Ele havia vindo por vontade própria para se render. O oficial pediu que ouvissem atentamente o Tenente D'Arnot, que relataria parte da história de vida deste cavaleiro, o que poderia esclarecer seu comportamento em relação a eles na noite anterior. Ele então disse ao tenente para prosseguir.

Original English

"My children," said the official, "here is the gentleman whom you met in the Rue Maule last evening. He has come voluntarily to give himself up. I wish you to listen attentively to Lieutenant D'Arnot, who will tell you a part of the story of monsieur's life. It may explain his attitude toward you of last night. Proceed, my dear lieutenant."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Por meia hora, D'Arnot falou aos policiais. Ele descreveu aspectos da criação selvagem de Tarzan na selva, explicando que seu treinamento brutal o forcara a lutar como um animal selvagem para sobreviver. Gradualmente, ficou claro para eles que Tarzan agira por instinto e não por razão quando os atacara; ele não havia entendido seus motivos. Para Tarzan, eles não eram muito diferentes das muitas criaturas que encontrara na selva, onde quase tudo era hostil.

Original English

D'Arnot spoke to the policemen for half an hour. He told them something of Tarzan's wild jungle life. He explained the savage training that had taught him to battle like a wild beast in self-preservation. It became plain to them that the man had been guided by instinct rather than reason in his attack upon them. He had not understood their intentions. To him they had been little different from any of the various forms of life he had been accustomed to in his native jungle, where practically all were his enemies.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Em conclusão, D'Arnot disse aos policiais que seu orgulho havia sido ferido porque Tarzan os vencera. No entanto, eles não deveriam sentir vergonha; se tivessem ficado presos naquela pequena sala com um leão africano ou um grande gorila da selva, não se desculpariam por serem derrotados.

Original English

"Your pride has been wounded,"said D'Arnot, in conclusion."It is the fact that this man overcame you that hurts the most. But you need feel no shame. You would not make apologies for defeat had you been penned in that small room with an African lion, or with the great Gorilla of the jungles.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

No entanto, eles estavam lutando contra músculos que repetidamente enfrentaram e triunfaram sobre tais terrores do continente escuro. Portanto, não era desonra ser vencido pela força sobre-humana de Tarzan dos Macacos.

Original English

"And yet you were battling with muscles that have time and time again been pitted, and always victoriously, against these terrors of the dark continent. It is no disgrace to fall beneath the superhuman strength of Tarzan of the Apes."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Percebendo que os homens olhavam para ele e para seu superior, Tarzan fez o necessário para eliminar qualquer animosidade restante: ele avançou com a mão estendida.

Original English

And then, as the men stood looking first at Tarzan and then at their superior the ape-man did the one thing which was needed to erase the last remnant of animosity which they might have felt for him. With outstretched hand he advanced toward them.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan simplesmente se desculpou pelo seu erro e propôs que se tornassem amigos. O assunto foi resolvido. Depois disso, Tarzan foi muito comentado no quartel da polícia e ganhou pelo menos quatro amigos corajosos.

Original English

"I am sorry for the mistake I made,"he said simply."Let us be friends."And that was the end of the whole matter, except that Tarzan became a subject of much conversation in the barracks of the police, and increased the number of his friends by four brave men at least.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Quando o Tenente D'Arnot voltou para seus aposentos, encontrou uma carta de seu amigo inglês William Cecil Clayton, Lorde Greystoke. A amizade deles havia começado durante a malfadada expedição para resgatar Jane Porter depois que ela foi levada por Terkoz, o gorila.

Original English

On their return to D'Arnot's apartments the lieutenant found a letter awaiting him from an English friend, William Cecil Clayton, Lord Greystoke. The two had maintained a correspondence since the birth of their friendship on that ill-fated expedition in search of Jane Porter after her theft by

Terkoz, the bull ape.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Depois de ler a carta, D'Arnot mencionou que o casamento aconteceria em Londres em cerca de dois meses. Tarzan entendeu quem era o referido. Ele não respondeu, mas permaneceu muito quieto e pensativo pelo resto do dia.

Original English

"They are to be married in London in about two months,"said D'Arnot, as he completed his perusal of the letter. Tarzan did not need to be told who was meant by"they."He made no reply, but he was very quiet and thoughtful during the balance of the day.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Naquela noite, eles foram à ópera. A mente de Tarzan ainda estava ocupada com pensamentos sombrios. Ele não prestou atenção ao palco; em vez disso, viu apenas a visão adorável de uma bela garota americana e ouviu sua voz confessando seu amor por ele. No entanto, ela se casaria com outro.

Original English

That evening they attended the opera. Tarzan's mind was still occupied by his gloomy thoughts. He paid little or no attention to what was transpiring upon the stage. Instead he saw only the lovely vision of a beautiful American girl, and heard naught but a sad, sweet voice acknowledging that his love was returned. And she was to marry another!

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan afastou seus pensamentos sombrios e então sentiu que estava sendo observado. Treinado para confiar em seus instintos, ele ergueu o olhar e encontrou o olhar da Condessa Olga de Coude, que sorria. Ele interpretou a expressão dela como um convite, quase uma súplica. No próximo intervalo, juntou-se a ela em seu camarote.

Original English

He shook himself to be rid of his unwelcome thoughts, and at the same instant he felt eyes upon him. With the instinct that was his by virtue of training he looked up squarely into the eyes that were looking at him, to find that they were shining from the smiling face of Olga, Countess de Coude. As Tarzan returned her bow he was positive that there was an invitation in her look, almost a plea. The next intermission found him beside her in her box.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A Condessa expressou um forte desejo de conversar com Tarzan. Ela estava preocupada por, depois que ele ajudara tanto ela quanto o marido, eles nunca tivessem explicado adequadamente por que não impediram novos ataques dos dois homens. Ela temia que isso pudesse ter parecido ingratidão.

Original English

"I have so much wished to see you," she was saying. "It has troubled me not a little to think that after the service you rendered to both my husband and myself no adequate explanation was ever made you of what must have seemed ingratitude on our part in not taking the necessary steps to prevent a repetition of the attacks upon us by those two men."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan garantiu que ela estava enganada. Disse que seus sentimentos por ela eram apenas agradáveis e que nenhuma explicação era necessária. Em seguida, perguntou se os homens continuavam a incomodá-la.

Original English

"You wrong me,"replied Tarzan."My thoughts of you have been only the most pleasant. You must not feel that any explanation is due me. Have they annoyed you further?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela confirmou tristemente que o assédio nunca parou. Sentiu-se compelida a contar a alguém e acreditava que Tarzan merecia uma explicação. Ela conhecia Nikolas Rokoff o suficiente para ter certeza de que ele buscava vingança e esperava que sua história pudesse ajudar Tarzan a se defender. Sem poder falar ali, convidou-o para ir à sua casa no dia seguinte às cinco.

Original English

"They never cease,"she replied sadly."I feel that I must tell some one, and I do not know another who so deserves an explanation as you. You must permit me to do so. It may be of service to you, for I know Nikolas Rokoff quite well enough to be positive that you have not seen the last of him. He will find some means to be revenged upon you. What I wish to tell you may be of aid to you in combating any scheme of revenge he may harbor. I cannot tell you here, but tomorrow I shall be at home to Monsieur Tarzan at five."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan disse a ela que a espera até as cinco parecia interminável e então se despediu. De um canto do teatro, Rokoff e Paulvitch observaram Tarzan com a Condessa e trocaram sorrisos cúmplices.

Original English

"It will be an eternity until tomorrow at five,"he said, as he bade her good night. From a corner of the theater Rokoff and Paulvitch saw Monsieur Tarzan in the box of the Countess de Coude, and both men smiled.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Às quatro e meia da tarde seguinte, um homem moreno e barbudo apareceu na entrada dos empregados do palácio do Conde de Coude. O laçao que abriu a porta o reconheceu e ergueu as sobrancelhas. Os dois então tiveram uma conversa sussurrada.

Original English

At four-thirty the following afternoon a swarthy, bearded man rang the bell at the servants' entrance of the palace of the Count de Coude. The footman who opened the door raised his eyebrows in recognition as he saw who stood without. A low conversation passed between the two.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

No início, o laçao hesitou diante de alguma proposta que o homem barbudo fez, mas um momento depois algo passou entre eles. Então, o criado se virou e guiou o visitante por um caminho sinuoso até um pequeno nicho com cortinas adjacente à sala onde a condessa costumava servir chá nas tardes.

Original English

At first the footman demurred from some proposition that the bearded one made, but an instant later something passed from the hand of the caller to the hand of the servant. Then the latter turned and led the visitor by a roundabout way to a little curtained alcove off the apartment in which the countess was wont to serve tea of an afternoon.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Meia hora depois, Tarzan foi conduzido à sala, e logo sua anfitriã entrou, sorrindo com as mãos estendidas.

Original English

A half hour later Tarzan was ushered into the room, and presently his hostess entered, smiling, and with outstretched hands.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela expressou sua alegria por ele ter vindo.

Original English

"I am so glad that you came,"she said.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele respondeu que nada poderia tê-lo mantido longe.

Original English

"Nothing could have prevented,"he replied.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Eles falaram brevemente sobre a ópera e tópicos parisienses atuais, e expressaram prazer em renovar seu incomum conhecimento. Isso naturalmente os levou ao assunto que mais pesava na mente de ambos.

Original English

For a few moments they spoke of the opera, of the topics that were then occupying the attention of Paris, of the pleasure of renewing their brief acquaintance which had had its inception under such odd circumstances, and this brought them to the subject that was uppermost in the minds of both.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A condessa finalmente explicou o motivo por trás da perseguição de Rokoff. Era simples: o conde possuía segredos vitais do ministério da guerra, documentos pelos quais potências estrangeiras pagariam fortunas e não parariam por nada, incluindo assassinato, para obtê-los.

Original English

"You must have wondered,"said the countess finally,"what the object of Rokoff's persecution could be. It is very simple. The count is intrusted with many of the vital secrets of the ministry of war. He often has in his possession papers that foreign powers would give a fortune to possess -- secrets of state that their agents would commit murder and worse than murder to learn.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela revelou que o conde atualmente possuía informações que poderiam fazer a fortuna de um russo se divulgadas ao seu governo. Rokoff e Paulvitch eram espões russos que não parariam por nada para obtê-las. O incidente no navio, explicou ela, foi uma tentativa de chantagear seu marido por esses segredos.

Original English

"There is such a matter now in his possession that would make the fame and fortune of any Russian who could divulge it to his government. Rokoff and Paulvitch are Russian spies. They will stop at nothing to procure this information. The affair on the liner -- I mean the matter of the card game -- was for the purpose of blackmailing the knowledge they seek from my husband.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Se o conde tivesse sido condenado por trapaça, sua carreira teria sido arruinada; ele teria perdido sua posição e sido excluído socialmente. Os espiões pretendiam usar essa ameaça: eles admitiriam que o conde foi incriminado por inimigos, mas somente em troca dos papéis que procuravam.

Original English

"Had he been convicted of cheating at cards, his career would have been blighted. He would have had to leave the war department. He would have been socially ostracized. They intended to hold this club over him -- the price of an avowal on their part that the count was but the victim of the plot of enemies who wished to besmirch his name was to have been the papers they seek.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ao frustrar seu primeiro plano, você os forçou a criar um novo esquema usando a reputação dela em vez da do conde. Paulvitch explicou em sua cabine que, se ela obtivesse as informações, eles não iriam mais longe; caso contrário, Rokoff, do lado de fora, informaria ao comissário de bordo que ela estava entretendo um homem em sua cabine trancada, e espalharia a história para todos a bordo e para os jornais ao desembarcar.

Original English

"You thwarted them in this. Then they concocted the scheme whereby my reputation was to be the price, instead of the count's. When Paulvitch entered my cabin he explained it to me. If I would obtain the information for them he promised to go no farther, otherwise Rokoff, who stood without, was to notify the purser that I was entertaining a man other than my husband behind the locked doors of my cabin. He was to tell every one he met on the boat, and when we landed he was to have given the whole story to the newspaper men.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela comentou que o incidente foi horrível, mas ela por acaso sabia algo sobre o Monsieur Paulvitch que poderia fazê-lo ser enforcado na Rússia se a polícia de São Petersburgo soubesse. Ela o desafiou a prosseguir com seu plano, então se inclinou e sussurrou um nome em seu ouvido. Instantaneamente, ele voou para sua garganta como um louco, e ela acreditou que ele a teria matado se Tarzan não tivesse intervindo.

Original English

"Was it not too horrible? But I happened to know something of Monsieur Paulvitch that would send him to the gallows in Russia if it were known by the police of St. Petersburg. I dared him to carry out his plan, and then I leaned toward him and whispered a name in his ear. Like that"-- and she snapped her fingers--"he flew at my throat as a madman. He would have killed me had you not interfered."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan murmurou que eles eram brutos.

Original English

"The brutes!"muttered Tarzan.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela respondeu que eles eram muito piores que brutos.

Original English

"They are worse than that, my friend,"she said.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela os chamou de demônios e expressou medo por Tarzan porque ele havia conquistado o ódio deles. Ela o exortou a estar constantemente em guarda, por ela, dizendo que nunca se perdoaria se ele sofresse por causa da bondade que ele lhe mostrara.

Original English

"They are devils. I fear for you because you have gained their hatred. I wish you to be on your guard constantly. Tell me that you will, for my sake, for I should never forgive myself should you suffer through the kindness you did me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu que não os temia, tendo sobrevivido a inimigos mais perigosos que Rokoff e Paulvitch. Ele percebeu que ela não sabia nada do incidente na Rue Maule, e escolheu não mencioná-lo, temendo que isso pudesse perturbá-la.

Original English

"I do not fear them,"he replied."I have survived grimmer enemies than Rokoff and Paulvitch."He saw that she knew nothing of the occurrence in the Rue Maule, nor did he mention it, fearing that it might distress her.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele aconselhou-a, por sua própria segurança, a entregar os vilões às autoridades, que tratariam deles rapidamente.

Original English

"For your own safety,"he continued,"why do you not turn the scoundrels over to the authorities? They should make quick work of them."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela fez uma pausa breve antes de responder.

Original English

She hesitated for a moment before replying.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela explicou que havia duas razões. A primeira impedia o conde de tomar essa ação ele mesmo. A segunda, sua verdadeira razão para ter medo de expô-los, ela nunca havia revelado; apenas Rokoff e ela sabiam. Ela se perguntou, então fez uma pausa, olhando fixamente para ele por um longo tempo.

Original English

"There are two reasons,"she said finally."One of them it is that keeps the count from doing that very thing. The other, my real reason for fearing to expose them, I have never told -- only Rokoff and I know it. I wonder,"and then she paused, looking intently at him for a long time.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Sorrindo, ele perguntou o que ela estava pensando.

Original English

"And what do you wonder?"he asked, smiling.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela se perguntava por que queria confidenciar a ele algo que não ousara contar nem ao marido. Acreditava que ele entenderia e poderia guiá-la pelo caminho certo, e que não a julgaria com muita severidade.

Original English

"I was wondering why it is that I want to tell you the thing that I have not dared tell even to my husband. I believe that you would understand, and that you could tell me the right course to follow. I believe that you would not judge me too harshly."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan respondeu que seria um mau juiz, porque mesmo que ela tivesse cometido um assassinato, ele diria que a vítima teve sorte de ter encontrado um destino tão doce.

Original English

"I fear that I should prove a very poor judge, madame," Tarzan replied, "for if you had been guilty of murder I should say that the victim should be grateful to have met so sweet a fate."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela protestou que não era tão terrível assim. Então explicou por que o conde não processava aqueles homens. Primeiro, Nikolas Rokoff era seu irmão. Eles eram russos. Nikolas tinha sido um homem mau desde que ela se lembrava. Ele foi expulso do exército russo, onde havia sido capitão. Houve um escândalo, mas depois de um tempo foi parcialmente esquecido, e seu pai conseguiu um cargo para ele no serviço secreto.

Original English

"Oh, dear, no," she expostulated; "it is not so terrible as that. But first let me tell you the reason the count has for not prosecuting these men; then, if I can hold my courage, I shall tell you the real reason that I dare not. The first is that Nikolas Rokoff is my brother. We are Russians. Nikolas has been a bad man since I can remember. He was cashiered from the Russian army, in which he held a captaincy. There was a scandal for a time, but after a while it was partially forgotten, and my father obtained a position for him in the secret service."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Muitos crimes terríveis foram atribuídos a Nikolas, mas ele sempre conseguiu evitar o castigo. Recentemente, ele fizera isso usando provas falsas para condenar suas vítimas por traição contra o czar. A polícia russa, sempre muito disposta a aceitar acusações dessa natureza, acreditou em sua versão e o inocentou.

Original English

"There have been many terrible crimes laid at Nikolas' door, but he has always managed to escape punishment. Of late he has accomplished it by trumped-up evidence convicting his victims of treason against the czar, and the Russian police, who are always only too ready to fasten guilt of this nature upon any and all, have accepted his version and exonerated him."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan perguntou se seus crimes tentados contra ela e seu marido não teriam anulado quaisquer direitos que os laços familiares pudessem lhe ter dado. Ele salientou que ser seu irmão não havia impedido Nikolas de tentar prejudicar sua honra, portanto ela não lhe devia lealdade.

Original English

"Have not his attempted crimes against you and your husband forfeited whatever rights the bonds of kinship might have accorded him?" asked Tarzan. "The fact that you are his sister has not deterred him from seeking to besmirch your honor. You owe him no loyalty, madame."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela respondeu que havia outra razão. Mesmo que ela não lhe devesse lealdade apesar de ele ser seu irmão, ela não podia simplesmente ignorar o medo que tinha dele por causa de algo em sua vida que ele sabia.

Original English

"Ah, but there is that other reason. If I owe him no loyalty though he be my brother, I cannot so easily disavow the fear I hold him in because of a

certain episode in my life of which he is cognizant.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela confessou que se sentiu compelida a revelar a verdade, prevendo que acabaria contando a ele de qualquer forma. Ela foi criada em um convento, onde encontrou um homem que tomou por um cavalheiro. Ingênua sobre homens e amor, ela tolamente se convenceu de que o amava. Por insistência urgente dele, ela fugiu com ele, pretendendo se casar.

Original English

"I might as well tell you all,"she resumed after a pause,"for I see that it is in my heart to tell you sooner or later. I was educated in a convent. While there I met a man whom I supposed to be a gentleman. I knew little or nothing about men and less about love. I got it into my foolish head that I loved this man, and at his urgent request I ran away with him. We were to have been married.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

O tempo que passou com ele durou apenas três horas, inteiramente em plena luz do dia e em espaços públicos como estações de trem e a bordo de um trem. Ao chegarem ao destino pretendido para o casamento, dois oficiais se aproximaram do acompanhante dela enquanto desembarcavam e o prenderam. Ela também foi detida, mas depois de contar sua história, foi libertada e enviada de volta ao convento sob a supervisão de uma matrona. Descobriu-se que o homem com quem ela havia fugido não era nenhum cavalheiro, mas um desertor do exército e um fugitivo da justiça civil, com uma ficha criminal abrangendo quase todos os países europeus.

Original English

"I was with him just three hours. All in the daytime and in public places -- railroad stations and upon a train. When we reached our destination where we were to have been married, two officers stepped up to my escort as we descended from the train, and placed him under arrest. They took me also, but when I had told my story they did not detain me, other than to send me back to the convent under the care of a matron. It seemed that the man who had wooed me was no gentleman at all, but a deserter from the army

as well as a fugitive from civil justice. He had a police record in nearly every country in Europe.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

As autoridades do convento suprimiram o assunto, garantindo que nem mesmo os pais dela soubessem. No entanto, Nikolas mais tarde encontrou o homem e descobriu toda a história. Agora ele ameaça revelar tudo ao conde, a menos que ela cumpra seus desejos.

Original English

"The matter was hushed up by the authorities of the convent. Not even my parents knew of it. But Nikolas met the man afterward, and learned the whole story. Now he threatens to tell the count if I do not do just as he wishes me to."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan riu e observou que ela ainda era uma criança de coração. A história que ela havia contado não poderia prejudicar sua reputação; se ela não fosse tão jovem de coração, perceberia isso. Ele a aconselhou a ir até o marido naquela mesma noite e contar toda a história exatamente como a havia contado a ele. Ele estava confiante de que o marido riria de seus medos e tomaria providências imediatas para mandar o irmão dela para a prisão, onde ele pertencia.

Original English

Tarzan laughed. "You are still but a little girl. The story that you have told me cannot reflect in any way upon your reputation, and were you not a little girl at heart you would know it. Go to your husband tonight, and tell him the whole story, just as you have told it to me. Unless I am much mistaken he will laugh at you for your fears, and take immediate steps to put that precious brother of yours in prison where he belongs."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela expressou que desejava ter coragem, mas o medo a impedia. Ela aprendeu desde cedo a ter medo de homens: primeiro seu pai, depois Nikolas, depois os padres do convento. Já que quase todas as suas amigas temiam seus maridos, ela não via razão para não temer o seu também.

Original English

"I only wish that I dared,"she said;"but I am afraid. I learned early to fear men. First my father, then Nikolas, then the fathers in the convent. Nearly all my friends fear their husbands -- why should I not fear mine?"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Tarzan expressou perplexidade de que mulheres deveriam temer homens. Ele observou que na selva, o oposto era mais comum, exceto entre negros, a quem considerava menos avançados que os animais. Ele não conseguia entender por que mulheres civilizadas temiam os próprios seres criados para protegê-las, e disse que não gostaria que nenhuma mulher o temesse.

Original English

"It does not seem right that women should fear men,"said Tarzan, an expression of puzzlement on his face."I am better acquainted with the jungle folk, and there it is more often the other way around, except among the black men, and they to my mind are in most ways lower in the scale than the beasts. No, I cannot understand why civilized women should fear men, the beings that are created to protect them. I should hate to think that any woman feared me."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Olga de Coude disse a Tarzan suavemente que não acreditava que alguma mulher pudesse temê-lo. Apesar de conhecê-lo há pouco tempo, ela sentia que ele era o único homem que ela nunca poderia temer, o que era estranho dada sua grande força. Ela admirou como ele havia subjugado Nikolas e Paulvitch com facilidade. Quando Tarzan saiu, ele notou a pressão da mão dela e sua exigência firme de que ele voltasse a visitá-la no dia seguinte.

Original English

"I do not think that any woman would fear you, my friend,"said Olga de Coude softly."I have known you but a short while, yet though it may seem foolish to say it, you are the only man I have ever known whom I think that I should never fear -- it is strange, too, for you are very strong. I wondered at the ease with which you handled Nikolas and Paulvitch that night in my cabin. It was marvellous."As Tarzan was leaving her a short time later he wondered a little at the clinging pressure of her hand at parting, and the firm insistence with which she exacted a promise from him that he would call again on the morrow.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A imagem dos olhos expressivos e lábios perfeitos de Olga de Coude enquanto sorria para ele permaneceu com Tarzan pelo resto do dia. Ela era uma mulher muito bonita, e ele era um jovem solitário cujo coração precisava da cura que apenas uma mulher poderia oferecer.

Original English

The memory of her half-veiled eyes and perfect lips as she had stood smiling up into his face as he bade her good-by remained with him for the balance of the day. Olga de Coude was a very beautiful woman, and Tarzan of the Apes a very lonely young man, with a heart in him that was in need of the doctoring that only a woman may provide.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ao retornar ao quarto após a partida de Tarzan, a condessa se deparou com Nikolas Rokoff.

Original English

As the countess turned back into the room after Tarzan's departure, she found herself face to face with Nikolas Rokoff.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela gritou e recuou dele, exigindo saber há quanto tempo ele estava ali.

Original English

"How long have you been here?"she cried, shrinking away from him.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele respondeu com um sorriso malicioso que estivera presente antes mesmo da chegada do amante dela.

Original English

"Since before your lover came,"he answered, with a nasty leer.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela ordenou que ele parasse, exigindo saber como ele ousava dizer tais palavras a ela, sua própria irmã.

Original English

"Stop!"she commanded."How dare you say such a thing to me -- your sister!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ele disse a Olga que, se o cavalheiro não era seu amante, então oferecia suas desculpas; no entanto, ela não tinha culpa pela falta de resposta dele. Ele observou que, se o homem possuísse sequer uma fração de seu próprio entendimento sobre mulheres, ela já estaria em seus braços. Ele chamou o homem de tolo estúpido, afirmando que cada palavra e ação dela havia sido um convite aberto que o homem fora tolo demais para reconhecer.

Original English

"Well, my dear Olga, if he is not your lover, accept my apologies; but it is no fault of yours that he is not. Had he one-tenth the knowledge of women that I have you would be in his arms this minute. He is a stupid fool, Olga. Why, your every word and act was an open invitation to him, and he had not the sense to see it."

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

A mulher pressionou as mãos sobre os ouvidos em recusa.

Original English

The woman put her hands to her ears.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Ela declarou que não ouviria e o acusou de ser perverso por dizer tais coisas. Ela insistiu que, independentemente de suas ameaças, era uma mulher virtuosa. Ela avisou que depois daquela noite ele não ousaria mais atormentá-la, pois pretendia contar tudo a Raoul. Ela afirmou que Raoul entenderia, e então aconselhou Monsieur Nikolas a se cuidar.

Original English

"I will not listen. You are wicked to say such things as that. No matter what you may threaten me with, you know that I am a good woman. After tonight you will not dare to annoy me, for I shall tell Raoul all. He will understand, and then, Monsieur Nikolas, beware!"

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Pt/En

Português

Rokoff instruiu Olga a ficar em silêncio, afirmando que tinha a situação sob controle com a ajuda de um servo de confiança. Ele planejava apresentar os detalhes jurados ao marido dela no momento certo e lembrou-a de que o esquema anterior havia cumprido seu propósito. Agora tinham evidências concretas de um caso, disse ele com desdém, chamando-a de esposa confiável e rindo.

Original English

"You shall tell him nothing,"said Rokoff."I have this affair now, and with the help of one of your servants whom I may trust it will lack nothing in the telling when the time comes that the details of the sworn evidence shall be poured into your husband's ears. The other affair served its purpose well -- we now have something tangible to work on, Olga. A real AFFAIR -- and you a trusted wife. Shame, Olga,"and the brute laughed.

[BACK TO READING](#) [BACK TO ORIGINAL](#)

Glossary: New Words

Words introduced by the simplified reading that do not occur in the complete original English text. Each entry shows up to five real sentences from this book; every return link opens that exact sentence in the simplified version.

absinthe 'æbsɪnθ (3 occurrences)

Português: absinto

Simple English: a strong green alcoholic drink

Example: *Tarzan drank absinthe like other people in the city.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan smoked many cigarettes and drank a lot of absinthe because he was living like other people in the city. [Back to B1](#)
2. One evening, Tarzan was in a music hall drinking absinthe and watching a famous dancer. [Back to B1](#)
3. He suggested they go out to drink absinthe and remembered that the Count de Coude was a very skilled swordsman and the best shooter in France.

advise /əd'vaɪz/ (1 occurrence)

Português: aconselhar; assessorar; avisar

Simple English: To give someone suggestions or guidance about a situation.

Example: *My teacher will advise me on which courses to take next year.*

Uses in this book:

1. She believed he would understand and could advise her on the right thing to do, and that he would not judge her too harshly. [Back to B1](#)

agree ə'gri: (7 occurrences)

Português: concordar

Simple English: to have the same opinion

Example: *She pretended to agree with Mbonga.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, he was sure Tarzan would agree that his suggested plan was the best one. [Back to B1](#)
2. The woman told Nikolas that she would never agree to his demands, no matter how much he threatened her. [Back to B1](#)

3. Tarzan replied that he could not say he hoped to be killed, but that D'Arnot must agree there was a good chance he would be.
4. Rokoff warned that if Gernois did not agree, he would send a note to Gernois's commandant that night.
5. He continued that it was a good idea and everyone would agree.

agreeing ə'gri:ɪŋ (1 occurrence)

Português: concordando

Simple English: Having the same opinion or decision.

Example: *They are agreeing on the plan.*

Uses in this book:

1. However, he warned her that she would regret not agreeing to his request.

[Back to B1](#)

area 'ɛəriə (22 occurrences)

Português: área

Simple English: a space or part of a place

Example: *She ran across a small open area.*

Uses in this book:

1. After that, the servant led him through a less direct path to a small, curtained area next to the room where the countess usually served tea in the afternoon.

[Back to B1](#)

2. In Oran, he walked through the small, winding streets of the Arab area and saw new things.
3. Then, both men turned away and left the area where Tarzan could see them.
4. He explained that he and Lieutenant Gernois, with one hundred soldiers, were ordered to patrol an area where there were problems with robbers.
5. They came to a small open area where several rocky paths led away.

behavior bi'heɪvjər (2 occurrences)

Português: comportamento

Simple English: the way someone acts

Example: *His violent behavior made others afraid.*

Uses in this book:

1. Rokoff's threatening behavior suggested physical violence. [Back to B1](#)
2. She compared the little protection Clayton offered her with what she might have expected if Tarzan of the Apes had been there to face Monsieur Thuran's threatening behavior.

believable *bi'li:vəbl* (1 occurrence)

Português: crível

Simple English: something that can be true or trusted

Example: *The story was interesting but not believable.*

Uses in this book:

1. One of the players said that the accusation was not believable. [Back to B1](#)

bigger *'bɪgə* (4 occurrences)

Português: maior

Simple English: larger in size

Example: *Other, bigger animals did not bother him.*

Uses in this book:

1. She begged him not to make it a bigger problem. [Back to B1](#)
2. He believed there was a bigger reason behind it.
3. He said they would get a bigger reward if they brought Tarzan alive.
4. After many days, the stream became a river and flowed into an even bigger river in a wide valley.

bitten *'bɪtn* (1 occurrence)

Português: mordeu

Simple English: hurt someone by using teeth

Example: *Tarzan's teeth had bitten one attacker in the throat.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan's strong, white teeth had bitten one of his attackers in the throat.
[Back to B1](#)

blackmail 'blækmeɪl (1 occurrence)

Português: chantagem

Simple English: trying to get something by threatening to tell a secret

Example: *The ship incident was an attempt to blackmail the count.*

Uses in this book:

1. The incident on the ship, she clarified, was an attempt to blackmail the count for this knowledge. [Back to B1](#)

blushed blʌʃt (1 occurrence)

Português: ficou vermelho

Simple English: to become red in the face from embarrassment or shyness

Example: *She blushed because she felt in danger.*

Uses in this book:

1. She might have blushed a little because her husband, the count, was looking at her with a strange, questioning expression. [Back to B1](#)

bothering 'bɒðəɪŋ (5 occurrences)

Português: importunando

Simple English: to annoy or disturb someone repeatedly

Example: *The child was bothering his sister all day.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan saw that the woman Rokoff was bothering was very beautiful. [Back to B1](#)

2. A woman's voice from behind the door asked Nikolas why he was bothering her. [Back to B1](#)

3. Tarzan asked the girl if she was happy for those two bad men to continue bothering her. [Back to B1](#)

4. She sadly replied that the men never stopped bothering her. [Back to B1](#)

5. It made loud, wild sounds and stood on its back legs, trying to reach both men who were bothering it.

charming *'tʃɑ:rmɪŋ* (1 occurrence)

Português: encantadora

Simple English: Pleasant and attractive in a nice way.

Example: *She had a charming smile.*

Uses in this book:

1. The young woman smiled and told her husband that he was not very charming. [Back to B1](#)

chose *tʃoʊz* (5 occurrences)

Português: escolheu

Simple English: picked one thing or person

Example: *Tarzan chose the strongest attacker with the big stick.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan chose the strongest attacker, the man with the big stick. [Back to B1](#)
2. They chose two large elephants with tusks.
3. Spider chose to draw last, but he offered to go first.
4. Tarzan chose fifty strong warriors who were eager to go with him, share the dangers, and explore a new and possibly dangerous land.
5. Before they left the area to travel again, they chose him as their leader once more.

clarified *'klærɪfaɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: esclareceu

Simple English: made something clear or easy to understand

Example: *She clarified the instructions for the test.*

Uses in this book:

1. The incident on the ship, she clarified, was an attempt to blackmail the count for this knowledge. [Back to B1](#)

clue *klu:* (2 occurrences)

Português: pista

Simple English: A sign or information to help find something.

Example: *They found no clue about where Tarzan was.*

Uses in this book:

1. As she walked past, Tarzan watched her, hoping to find a clue about who she was. [Back to B1](#)
2. This clue helped Tarzan remember everything.

colleagues *'koli:gz* (1 occurrence)

Português: colegas

Simple English: People you work with.

Example: *When his colleagues rushed at Tarzan, they experienced a similar rough treatment.*

Uses in this book:

1. When his colleagues rushed at Tarzan, they experienced a similar rough treatment. [Back to B1](#)

confirm */kən'fɜ:rm/* (2 occurrences)

Português: confirmar

Simple English: To show something is true by providing proof clearly.

Example: *Can you confirm the time for our appointment tomorrow?*

Uses in this book:

1. But when he looked at the woman to confirm his story, he was shocked by her answer. [Back to B1](#)
2. He told her that she was alive, and that the people in the city of Opar would confirm he was not dead a few hours before.

confused */kən'fju:zd/* (9 occurrences)

Português: confuso; confundido; baralhado

Simple English: Feeling uncertain because something is unclear or hard understand.

Example: *He felt confused after reading the instructions multiple times without clarity.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan was confused by this, but he paid close attention and did not miss any more details. [Back to B1](#)
2. Her eyes looked confused and questioning, like a scared deer.
3. He explained that they had both been briefly confused, but it was not love.
4. When he walked away towards the other side of the village, they were confused about what he was going to do.
5. The next day, Thuran was worse and was often confused.

consequences 'kɒnsɪkwənsɪz (1 occurrence)

Português: consequências

Simple English: Results or effects of an action.

Example: *Bad consequences can happen if you lie.*

Uses in this book:

1. The writer also said that if Tarzan did not apologize, there would be other consequences. [Back to B1](#)

correct kə'rekt (4 occurrences)

Português: correto

Simple English: right or true

Example: *He found the correct way to open the door.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan believed that other people were as loyal as he was, and he was correct. [Back to B1](#)
2. She felt it was terrible and that something bad had happened, proving her bad feelings were correct.
3. Jane Porter quietly agreed that this information would be correct.
4. Tennington wondered if Thuran was correct, because he had never seen any sign that the woman felt more than friendship for him.

current /'kʌrənt/ (5 occurrences)

Português: atual; corrente; actual

Simple English: Happening or existing now in the present time.

Example: *The current news highlights major events happening around the world today.*

Uses in this book:

1. For a short time, they talked about the opera and current topics in Paris. [Back to B1](#)
2. She continued, explaining that there was a current matter in the count's possession that could make a Russian famous and rich if given to their government. [Back to B1](#)
3. He said they both had police records, and although there were no current charges, the police knew where to find them if needed.
4. Instead, he only spoke about their current life.
5. Among the letters was an order for Tarzan to stop his current work and go to Cape Town on the first ship.

dealt dɛlt (2 occurrences)

Português: lidou

Simple English: managed or handled a situation

Example: *She dealt with the problem quickly.*

Uses in this book:

1. The police were a little doubtful because they had dealt with this lady and her friends before. [Back to B1](#)
2. He had dealt with small animals and insects in villages before.

design dɪ'zain (1 occurrence)

Português: projeto

Simple English: the way something is planned or made

Example: *The building had a similar design.*

Uses in this book:

1. On her finger, Tarzan saw a ring with an unusual design. [Back to B1](#)

destroyed *dɪ'strɔɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: destruído

Simple English: Damaged something completely.

Example: *He understood why the valley was destroyed.*

Uses in this book:

1. The people watching felt pity and looked down on him because his honor was destroyed. [Back to B1](#)

disagreed *ˌdɪsə'grɪ:d* (5 occurrences)

Português: discordou

Simple English: to have a different opinion

Example: *Professor Porter disagreed.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan disagreed. [Back to B1](#)
2. Tarzan disagreed, saying that jungle rules were not cruel. [Back to B1](#)
3. Tarzan disagreed, but the officer stopped him.
4. Clayton disagreed with this terrible plan.
5. She disagreed and finally convinced him to go with her.

doubtful *'daʊtfl* (2 occurrences)

Português: duvidoso

Simple English: not feeling sure about something

Example: *He looked doubtful about his answer.*

Uses in this book:

1. The police were a little doubtful because they had dealt with this lady and her friends before. [Back to B1](#)
2. He often made funny comparisons between wild animals and people in cities, showing he knew a lot about animals and had a smart, though sometimes doubtful, opinion of people.

event *ɪ'vent* (9 occurrences)

Português: acontecimento

Simple English: Something important or unusual that happens.

Example: *Even this hard event could not make him suffer more.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan did not see the people from the earlier event again until the last day of the trip. [Back to B1](#)
2. The second thing was to promise, on pain of death, that they would not let any news of the event go to the newspapers.
3. She replied that the event would be forgotten by the next day.
4. The event itself was not important, but as the Arab man bent down to speak to the officer, Tarzan noticed something.
5. She had told Jane this and would not go to the wedding because she felt it would be a terrible event.

excluded *ɪk'sklu:dɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: excluído

Simple English: Not allowed to be part of something.

Example: *He would have to leave his job and be excluded from society.*

Uses in this book:

1. He would have to leave his job and be excluded from society. [Back to B1](#)

fairness *'fɛərnɪs* (1 occurrence)

Português: justiça

Simple English: treating people equally and without cheating

Example: *The teacher showed fairness by giving the same chance to all students.*

Uses in this book:

1. His sense of fairness had involved him in their problems. [Back to B1](#)

fake *feɪk* (1 occurrence)

Português: falso

Simple English: Not real or true.

Example: *He used fake names for the main people.*

Uses in this book:

1. Recently, he used fake evidence to make people look guilty of treason against the czar. [Back to B1](#)

fingerprints *'fɪŋgəprɪnts* (3 occurrences)

Português: impressões digitais

Simple English: The unique marks on your fingers.

Example: *Tarzan's baby fingerprints were on the diary.*

Uses in this book:

1. D'Arnot mentioned Tarzan's father's diary, which described their difficult life in Africa, Tarzan's birth, and Tarzan's baby fingerprints on the diary. [Back to B1](#)

2. He remembered Tarzan from a visit they had made to him a few months before about Tarzan's fingerprints. [Back to B1](#)

3. The message said that fingerprints proved he was Greystoke and congratulated him.

goodbye *ɡʊd'baɪ* (11 occurrences)

Português: adeus

Simple English: Words said when leaving.

Example: *He said goodbye before leaving.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said goodbye. [Back to B1](#)

2. Tarzan remembered Olga de Coude's face and smile as he said goodbye. [Back to B1](#)

3. Tarzan sometimes went home with the countess after the opera, but he always said goodbye at the door.

4. They said goodbye.

5. After a few minutes, Tarzan said goodbye to the policeman.

hid *hɪd* (11 occurrences)

Português: escondeu

Simple English: Put something where others cannot see it.

Example: *He hid the gift under the bed.*

Uses in this book:

1. The man then took something from his pocket, but Tarzan could not see what it was because the man's hand hid it. [Back to B1](#)
2. He hid in a hallway near them when they stopped at a wooden door. [Back to B1](#)
3. Paulvitch hid against the wall nearby. [Back to B1](#)
4. He did not see a dark man who hid in a doorway across the street when Tarzan came out of the bright hall. [Back to B1](#)
5. He pointed to a person who quickly hid behind a camel when Tarzan turned.

ignore */ɪg'no:r/* (1 occurrence)

Português: ignorar

Simple English: To intentionally pay no attention to someone or something.

Example: *It's not polite to ignore someone when they are speaking to you.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said that if Tarzan continued to ignore the police, it would cause trouble for him and his friends. [Back to B1](#)

informed *ɪn'fɔ:md* (2 occurrences)

Português: informou

Simple English: Told someone new information.

Example: *He informed them his warriors surrounded their camp.*

Uses in this book:

1. She explained she was grateful because she did not want the officers to be informed. [Back to B1](#)
2. Paul d'Arnot informed Tarzan that he had been ordered back to his ship.

involved *ɪnˈvɑːlvd* (3 occurrences)

Português: envolvido

Simple English: To have taken part or been included in an activity or situation.

Example: *Several people must have been involved.*

Uses in this book:

1. If Tarzan promised not to get involved in things that were not his business again, the writer would forget the matter. [Back to B1](#)
2. His sense of fairness had involved him in their problems. [Back to B1](#)
3. It was good for her and the Count that you, not a more experienced man, were involved.

jump *dʒʌmp* (5 occurrences)

Português: pular

Simple English: to move by pushing yourself up

Example: *He tried hard to jump away.*

Uses in this book:

1. Next, they saw a quick person jump to the open window and then leap like a panther onto a pole. [Back to B1](#)
2. Numa began to crouch, ready to jump.
3. As Numa prepared to jump, a rope was thrown from the branches.
4. Tarzan got ready to jump, as this is always the fastest and surest way for a jungle animal to attack.
5. Tarzan turned his head and saw the big, strong priest jump at the woman in front of him.

jumped *dʒʌmpt* (31 occurrences)

Português: pulou

Simple English: moved quickly upwards or forwards

Example: *He jumped over the wall easily.*

Uses in this book:

1. As soon as the scream stopped, Tarzan jumped from where he was hiding. [Back to B1](#)
2. The first man jumped up, but at the top, he met a sword he did not expect.

3. Tarzan carried the girl and jumped down, like he had done many times before in his forest.
4. Tarzan squeezed the trigger and fired as Numa jumped.
5. A normal person could not have avoided Numa's dangerous claws when it jumped from such a short distance.

jumping 'dʒʌmpɪŋ (4 occurrences)

Português: pulando

Simple English: Moving off the ground quickly with both feet.

Example: *She saw the ape jumping very quickly.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan moved very quickly around the room, jumping from place to place. [Back to B1](#)
2. But Tarzan was on him before he could finish jumping.
3. Jumping across was easy for him.
4. Looking up, the opening twenty feet above seemed close, and he thought about jumping to reach the inner courtyard.

messy 'mes.i (3 occurrences)

Português: bagunçado

Simple English: Not clean or tidy.

Example: *Her desk is always messy.*

Uses in this book:

1. She looked messy and very pale. [Back to B1](#)
2. Their thick, messy hair grew low over their foreheads and hung down to their shoulders and backs.
3. They had messy hair on their heads and faces.

modern 'mɒdərn (2 occurrences)

Português: moderno

Simple English: related to the present time

Example: *Modern technology is very useful.*

Uses in this book:

1. His short time with modern people had shown him that without money and a good social position, life was very difficult for most people. [Back to B1](#)

2. He also remembered the small arguments between the government and army officers in the West Coast colony, which was his first experience with the modern world. [Back to B1](#)

museums *mju'zi:əmz* (1 occurrence)

Português: museus

Simple English: Places where objects of art or history are shown.

Example: *They visited many museums during their holiday.*

Uses in this book:

1. During the day, he went to libraries and art museums. [Back to B1](#)

nighttime *'naɪt,tʌɪm* (1 occurrence)

Português: noite

Simple English: The time during the night.

Example: *Many animals are active during nighttime.*

Uses in this book:

1. Paris offered many opportunities for his nighttime activities. [Back to B1](#)

partner *'pɑ:rtnər* (1 occurrence)

Português: companheiro

Simple English: a person you work or live with

Example: *She is a good partner in their business.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan believed Rokoff did not want his partner to go that far and that his plans were more serious than just murder. [Back to B1](#)

prosecute *'prɒsɪ,kju:t* (1 occurrence)

Português: processar

Simple English: To officially charge someone with a crime.

Example: *The government decided to prosecute the thief.*

Uses in this book:

1. She wanted to tell Tarzan why the count did not prosecute some men. [Back to B1](#)

pull *pul* (5 occurrences)

Português: puxar

Simple English: to use force to move something towards you

Example: *She tried to pull it out from under Obebe.*

Uses in this book:

1. Rokoff quickly stood up and ran towards Tarzan, trying to pull a gun from his pocket. [Back to B1](#)
2. He finally managed to pull out his gun. [Back to B1](#)
3. As the last officer fell, another managed to pull out his revolver and fired at Tarzan from the floor. [Back to B1](#)
4. The woman frantically tried to pull Tarzan's hands away.
5. But the pull made Tarzan fall to the ground near the angry lion.

pulling *'pulɪŋ* (1 occurrence)

Português: puxando

Simple English: using force to move something towards you

Example: *They were pulling and hitting each other.*

Uses in this book:

1. Without asking questions, Tarzan broke down the cabin door and entered, pulling Rokoff with him. [Back to B1](#)

punished *'pʌnɪʃt* (2 occurrences)

Português: punido

Simple English: Made to suffer for doing something wrong.

Example: *The student was punished for breaking the rules.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan found it strange that the girl and Count de Coude had suffered from Rokoff and his friend but did not want them punished. [Back to B1](#)
2. They would hear D'Arnot's story, and then they would decide if Tarzan should be punished. [Back to B1](#)

reacted /ri'æktɪd/ (1 occurrence)

Português: reagiu

Simple English: behaved in response to something

Example: *She reacted immediately to the loud noise.*

Uses in this book:

1. The woman reacted angrily, saying her husband would find out. [Back to B1](#)

recover /rɪ'kʌvər/ (2 occurrences)

Português: recuperar

Simple English: To regain full health after illness, injury, or surgery.

Example: *She hopes to recover quickly after her surgery next week.*

Uses in this book:

1. He remembered that Tarzan saved him from death by cannibals and helped him recover from terrible wounds, staying with him even when Tarzan wanted to go to the coast. [Back to B1](#)
2. He thought about what might happen if Monsieur Thuran lived and the rain helped him recover.

region /ri:dʒən/ (1 occurrence)

Português: região

Simple English: a particular area or part of a country

Example: *The people of the Gobi region spoke about apes.*

Uses in this book:

1. He explained that Jane came from an old family in the southern United States, and people from that region were very loyal. [Back to B1](#)

responsible /rɪ'spɒnsəbəl/ (6 occurrences)

Português: responsável; se responsabiliza; encarregado

Simple English: Able to be trusted to perform duties or act appropriately.

Example: *He is responsible for managing the team and ensuring tasks are completed.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan asked Rokoff what was happening, thinking Rokoff was responsible. [Back to B1](#)

2. However, he did not want his tribe to be responsible for the death of a Frenchman, as it could lead to soldiers attacking them, killing his people, and taking their animals.
3. Lieutenant Gernois was very sad and felt responsible.
4. If Tarzan of the Apes could do this to make Jane Porter happy, why should he, Clayton, who was responsible for her future, do anything to harm her chances?
5. He was afraid the man would immediately think Nikolas was responsible.

rules *ru:lz* (10 occurrences)

Português: regras

Simple English: Instructions or laws to follow

Example: *He warned about breaking the ship's rules.*

Uses in this book:

1. He also thought they were controlled by silly rules that made them unhappy. [Back to B1](#)
2. A man asked his friend if it was hard to think like a civilized person, instead of following the rules of the jungle. [Back to B1](#)
3. Tarzan disagreed, saying that jungle rules were not cruel. [Back to B1](#)
4. He found the rules of society difficult and felt like a prisoner.
5. The two men who were about to fight stood quietly while Monsieur Flaubert explained the rules.

shameful *'ʃeɪmfəl* (1 occurrence)

Português: vergonhoso

Simple English: something that should cause feeling bad or embarrassed

Example: *Running away from a fight was not shameful for Tarzan.*

Uses in this book:

1. Therefore, he said, it was not shameful to be beaten by the incredible strength of Tarzan of the Apes. [Back to B1](#)

shaved /ʃeɪvd/ (1 occurrence)

Português: barbeado

Simple English: Cut hair off the face or body closely.

Example: *He shaved his young beard.*

Uses in this book:

1. Someone told Paulvitch that he was not recognized because he had shaved his beard. [Back to B1](#)

shelf /ʃelf/ (1 occurrence)

Português: prateleira; estante; cartolina

Simple English: A flat surface for placing objects attached to a wall.

Example: *I put all my books on the shelf above the desk in my room.*

Uses in this book:

1. Before the man could shoot again, Tarzan knocked the lamp off the shelf, and the room became dark. [Back to B1](#)

solve sa:lv (1 occurrence)

Português: resolver

Simple English: to find an answer to a problem

Example: *We need to solve the math problem.*

Uses in this book:

1. D'Arnot said they would go to see his friend in the police department to solve the problem from Rue Maule. [Back to B1](#)

thankful ˈθæŋkful (9 occurrences)

Português: grato

Simple English: feeling happy because of help or kindness

Example: *She was thankful for the gift.*

Uses in this book:

1. The woman told Tarzan that she was already very thankful to him and could not repay him. [Back to B1](#)

2. He also said he was thankful that he had not killed Tarzan.

3. He was also very thankful to Tarzan for bringing her back through the dangerous night.

4. The girl felt thankful for his kind and supportive words.
5. He called out Jane's name and said he was thankful they were together.

toilet *'tɔɪlɪt* (1 occurrence)

Português: banheiro

Simple English: a small room with a toilet for washing and using the bathroom

Example: *He cleaned his hands in the cafe's toilet.*

Uses in this book:

1. In the cafe's toilet, he cleaned the dirt from his hands and clothes that he got from walking on the roofs. [Back to B1](#)

treatment */'tri:tmənt/* (3 occurrences)

Português: tratamento

Simple English: Action taken to cure or relieve illness or pain.

Example: *He is undergoing treatment for his allergies to help with symptoms.*

Uses in this book:

1. He said he could not stand Paulvitch's bad treatment much longer, not even for her. [Back to B1](#)
2. He remembered the bad treatment of prisoners by Mbonga's warriors and women. [Back to B1](#)
3. When his colleagues rushed at Tarzan, they experienced a similar rough treatment. [Back to B1](#)

twelve *twɛlv* (3 occurrences)

Português: doze

Simple English: The number after eleven.

Example: *There were about twelve priests with him.*

Uses in this book:

1. An old lamp gave light to about twelve unpleasant people. [Back to B1](#)
2. Twelve warriors were sent ahead to scout quietly.
3. After taking out about twelve stones, he reached into the next layer of the wall.

unfriendly *ʌnˈfrɛndli* (7 occurrences)

Português: não amigável

Simple English: Not kind or pleasant.

Example: *The dog looked unfriendly to strangers.*

Uses in this book:

1. He wondered who she was and how she knew the unfriendly Russian man. [Back to B1](#)
2. Suddenly, he saw a pair of dark, unfriendly eyes looking at him. [Back to B1](#)
3. Tarzan's action helped them to stop feeling unfriendly towards him. [Back to B1](#)
4. Then, a man with an unfriendly look entered the cafe from the street.
5. When they were together, Gernois acted very unfriendly.

United *juːˈnaɪtɪd* (1 occurrence)

Português: Unidos

Simple English: joined together as one, especially countries

Example: *She is from the southern United States.*

Uses in this book:

1. He explained that Jane came from an old family in the southern United States, and people from that region were very loyal. [Back to B1](#)

unpleasant *ʌnˈplezənt* (5 occurrences)

Português: desagradável

Simple English: Causing discomfort or dislike.

Example: *The smell was very unpleasant.*

Uses in this book:

1. Because of this, he found other kinds of life unpleasant. [Back to B1](#)
2. An old lamp gave light to about twelve unpleasant people. [Back to B1](#)
3. Rokoff said with an unpleasant smile that it would not matter who the man suspected after tonight.
4. However, with their sloping foreheads, small, close-set eyes, and yellow teeth, they looked quite unpleasant.

5. Thuran came to Clayton's room with water and had an unpleasant smile on his face.

useful *'ju:sfəl* (3 occurrences)

Português: útil

Simple English: Helping to do a job or something important

Example: *This tool is very useful for fixing bikes.*

Uses in this book:

1. Their own strength was not useful against his strong body. [Back to B1](#)
2. He felt he was finally useful and would earn money.
3. Rokoff had read some of it, but Tarzan knew that only he could remember the important facts and numbers that would be very useful to an enemy of France.

veil *veɪl* (1 occurrence)

Português: véu

Simple English: A thin piece of cloth worn to cover the face or head.

Example: *A woman with a thick veil hurried down the street.*

Uses in this book:

1. Tarzan saw she wore rich clothes and looked young, but he could not see her face because she was wearing a heavy veil. [Back to B1](#)